OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

JANUARY 1991
Vol. 34, No. 1
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Meetings for Field Service

DECEMBER 31–JANUARY 6

New Topic for Conversation

1. Review key points of scriptures used.
2. How can current offer be introduced?

JANUARY 7-13

With current offer

1. Which book will you use?
2. What talking point(s) do you plan to use?

JANUARY 14-20

Using the *Reasoning* book (pp. 227-32)

1. What will God's Kingdom accomplish?
2. How will it affect human governments?

JANUARY 21-27

Tracts

1. What themes do they cover?
2. How can they be used in introduction?
3. How would you start a study in one?

JANUARY 28–FEBRUARY 3

Using current news items

1. What will tie in with Topic for Conversation?
2. How can we be bold, yet use tact?

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

God's Kingdom—The Hope for Mankind.

Matt. 6:10—We pray for the Kingdom.

Dan. 2:44—What it will do.

Do Not Tire Out

[1] The *1991 Yearbook* tells of thrilling expansion taking place earth wide. There are new peaks of publishers in one land after another.

[2] But what is it like in your territory? Do you encounter indifference? Are the people apathetic to the Kingdom message? Are few people at home? Do few respond favorably? If so, you may be encouraged by Paul's counsel at Galatians 6:9: "Let us not give up in doing what is fine, for in due season we shall reap if we do not tire out." Even in difficult territories, sheeplike ones are still being found.

[3] What can we do so as not to tire out in the ministry? Changing our approach or our introductions could help. Excellent suggestions are found in the *Reasoning* book. Have you tried them? A very brief but direct approach may capture the attention of more householders. Let people know you are personally interested in their welfare.

PRESENT THE *"KINGDOM COME"* BOOK

[4] During January we can show our concern for others by offering the book *"Let Your Kingdom Come."* It is an excellent tool to help others learn more about the Kingdom they so often mention in prayer, yet know so little about.

[5] Every chapter of this book has excellent talking points. You may find chapter 1 and the picture on pages 4 and 5 helpful in your presentation. Who would not want to live in the Paradise conditions depicted there? Also, the box entitled "What God's Kingdom Will Do" on page 25 ties in well with our current Topic for Conversation. Of course, you may find other points fitting for your presentation.

[6] Surely we can be personally encouraged and strengthened by our participation in the Kingdom-preaching work on a weekly basis. 1 In addition, our spirituality can be kept high by consistent study of God's 2 Word and regular participation in congregation meetings.—Heb. 10: 3 23-25.

[7] All of us need to endure in Jehovah's service and not tire out in these difficult last days. Pray to Jehovah for strength. (Isa. 40:29-31) Ask him to help you endure, and keep a positive mental attitude. Remember, we are doing God's work. He sees what we do in his service, and he does not forget. (Heb. 6:10) So let us not tire out! Rather, let us be "always having plenty to do in the work of the Lord," relying on Jehovah to strengthen us for his 'fine work.'—1 Cor. 15:58; Gal. 6:9.

Starting Studies Using *Mankind's Search for God*

[1] Jesus said, "In all the nations the good news has to be preached first." (Mark 13:10) This meant that his disciples would come in contact with people of many different languages, cultures, and religious backgrounds. It also meant that his modern disciples, Jehovah's Witnesses, would have the assignment of teaching all kinds of people.

[2] Our new book *Mankind's Search for God* undoubtedly will help many more honesthearted people to find the true God, Jehovah, and embrace his way of truth. (John 4:21-24) How can we start Bible studies using this publication?

HOW TO START A STUDY

[3] The foundation for a Bible study may have been laid during the first visit when you learned the person's religious affiliation. On that initial call, you probably turned the householder's attention to a certain chapter or paragraph. Then, or on a later visit, that same point can be used as a springboard to a conversation leading to a study. By using the questions at the bottom of the page, you have a basis for stirring thought and discussion. Of course, we are interested not in provoking controversy but, rather, in a reasoned consideration of the material. Whether we start at the beginning of the book or in any other chapter, our aim should be eventually to direct the person to chapters 10, 15, and 16. Why is that?

[4] The search for the true God inevitably has to be through Christ. Jesus said, "I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me." (John 14:6) Chapter 10 clearly answers the question, "Was Jesus the Way to God?" It explains Jesus' credentials, how we know that he was not a mythical character, how he was foretold in prophecy, why his early disciples believed in him as the way to God, and how we know he had God's approval. (John 6: 44, 65) Chapters 15 and 16 deal with "A Return to the True God" and "The True God and Your Future."

DISCERN INDIVIDUAL NEEDS

[5] After several studies we might deem it wise to move into a more basic Bible publication, such as the book *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth.* Since the book *Mankind's*

(Continued on page 7, col. 2)

Meetings to Help Us Make Disciples

WEEK STARTING DECEMBER 31

Song 18

9 min: Local announcements and selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry.* Highlight January offer. Provide names of older publications in stock locally. Consider introductions that might be used with current Topic for Conversation. If designated older books are not available, highlight use of *"Kingdom Come"* book.

18 min: "1991 'Lovers of Freedom' District Convention"—Part 1. Read December 15, 1990, convention assignment letter. Question-and-answer consideration of paragraphs 1-12 of insert by congregation secretary. Read paragraphs 4-6 and 8-11. Read scriptures as time allows.

18 min: "1991 'Lovers of Freedom' District Convention"—Part 2. Presiding overseer or other qualified elder discusses with audience paragraphs 13-16 of insert. Read scriptures and paragraphs that apply locally as time allows. Highlight thrust of letters in box on page 6. Stress need to select accommodations from Recommended Lodging Locations list, and commend those cooperating with the rooming arrangement.

Song 147 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING JANUARY 7

Song 30

10 min: Local announcements. Briefly mention talking points from magazines that may be used in witnessing this week.

15 min: "Do Not Tire Out." Discussion of main points in article. Ask for suggestions from audience when discussing paragraph 3. Have a qualified publisher demonstrate offer, using suggestion in paragraph 5. Encourage congregation to keep busy in field ministry and not tire out or become discouraged by apathy or opposition encountered.

20 min: How Can We Keep Strong? Series of interviews to highlight need to keep strong and not tire out. (1) Interview two or three who have been serving for many years and are good examples. What pressures to stop preaching have they experienced and overcome? What helped them to keep going and not tire out? (Could mention prayer, regular meeting attendance, personal study, encouragement from others, and so forth.) What did they do to guard against slowing down or quitting? (Could mention importance of *regular* association at meetings, keeping up personal study, appreciation of relationship with Jehovah, and so forth.) How have they retained spiritual balance? (Could mention help of elders or others, putting spiritual interests first in life, prayer to Jehovah, and so forth.) (2) Interview some children who are regular publishers and good examples. What has helped them to be regular in service? How have parents helped them? Do other publishers encourage and help them in field service? What are their goals in Jehovah's service? Conclude with brief review of points made in interviews.

Song 10 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING JANUARY 14

Song 121 DV

10 min: Local announcements. Accounts report and donation acknowledgments. Commend congregation for support of worldwide work and the Society Kingdom Hall Fund. Call attention to information in "Be Prepared for *Watchtower* Subscription Campaign," and encourage publishers to request needed extra magazines. Publishers may wish to bring their *Watch Tower Publications Index 1986-1989* to the Service Meeting next week. ES

20 min: Medical Document and Identity Card. Secretary has cards distributed and considers paragraphs 1, 2, 4-7, 9, and 10 of the Society's letter of January 1, 1990, on this matter. Reason with audience on why instructions should be followed carefully in order to make cards serve most effectively for our protection. Elders can follow through after the meeting as they did last year. Do not delay filling out the cards and having them properly signed. AW

15 min: "Starting Studies Using *Mankind's Search for God.*" Questions and answers. When discussing paragraph 6, have qualified publishers in audience prepared to offer specific suggestions and comments on starting a study in either chapter 11 or chapter 13.

Song 108 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING JANUARY 21

Song 111 RG

10 min: Local announcements. Theocratic News. Include arrangements for weekend field service. Offer suggestions as to which articles in the current magazines may particularly appeal to people in the local territory. Everyone should bring a copy of tract *Life in a Peaceful New World* for Service Meeting next week.

15 min: "Fulfilling Our Kingdom Ministry With Help From the *Index.*" Talk by elder with audience participation. Demonstrate how an elder and a ministerial servant can use the *Index* in preparing for a shepherding call. Discuss how to teach the publishers to use the *Index* to enrich weekly Bible reading.

10 min: Territory Seldom Worked. Review January 1, 1991, letter. Encourage publishers to apply early for an assignment. If there are publishers who wish to assist in territory of nearby congregations, the circuit overseer should be contacted through the Congregation Service Committee.

10 min: Duties of the Literature Servant. Service overseer interviews literature servant, reviewing responsibilities involved. It would be good to highlight local needs that would help improve literature distribution before and after meetings.

Song 203 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING JANUARY 28

Song 192

5 min: Local announcements.

15 min: "Presenting the Good News—With Tracts and Handbills." Question-and-answer discussion. Have scriptures read. After discussing paragraph 5, have pioneer or other capable publisher demonstrate starting study on return visit using tract *Life in a Peaceful New World.* Encourage publishers to use this approach on return visits, especially when it has been difficult to find householders at home after the initial call. Invite prepared publishers to comment on success they have had using this approach.

10 min: "New Video!—How to Use It." Talk outlining key points in article. Refer to letter of October 15, 1990, announcing release of this new provision for acquainting people with Jehovah's organization.

15 min: Can You Auxiliary Pioneer This Spring? Warm discussion by brother with experience as regular or auxiliary pioneer. Interview several who auxiliary pioneered previously. What adjustments did they make to meet their goal? Highlight practical plans they made. With Memorial season nearing, encourage interested publishers to discuss their plans with an elder. By being positive now, many will enjoy this service. For some this may be a stepping-stone to regular pioneer service. (*km* 2/90 p. 3) Applications may be obtained from presiding overseer or secretary.

Song 151 and concluding prayer.

© 1991 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved. Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER**: Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201.
Printed in U.S.A.

1991 "Lovers of Freedom" District Convention

[1] During the summer of 1990, Jehovah's blessing was displayed outstandingly at the 142 "Pure Language" District Conventions held across the United States. There was a peak attendance of 1,373,825, and 17,673 were baptized. And now, just think, already it is time to start making arrangements for attending the three-day 1991 "Lovers of Freedom" District Convention. Will you and your family be there?

[2] The program being prepared for the convention will be encouraging and motivating. Its Bible-based counsel and instruction is directed to all who truly value the freedom enjoyed by God's people now and who look forward to enjoyment of perfect freedom in Jehovah's promised new world. (Rom. 8:20, 21) Be sure to make your convention arrangements carefully and prayerfully so that you can be there to enjoy all three days of the delightful and spiritually satisfying program from the opening song to the closing prayer. As you make your plans, lovingly include others who may need assistance. Especially show concern for newly interested ones, so they also can attend every session. (Gal. 6:10) The program will start at 10:20 a.m. on Friday, and the final session will end at 4:00 p.m. on Sunday. The following information is provided to assist you in your preliminary preparations.

INSTRUCTIONS FOR OBTAINING ROOMS

[3] Following the Service Meeting for the week of December 31, congregations should post on the information board the Recommended Lodging Locations list for the district convention to which the congregation is assigned. This list gives all the motels presently cooperating with the Society's rooming arrangement. By cooperating with these arrangements, the congregations will help the convention organization in its efforts to provide sufficient rooming accommodations for everyone.

[4] **WHAT YOU SHOULD DO:** As soon as—but NOT before—your congregation posts the Recommended Lodging Locations list containing the addresses, phone numbers, and agreed-upon rates of the motels, you are free to phone the motel of your choice and make reservations. Identifying yourself as one of Jehovah's Witnesses and as a delegate attending the Watchtower convention will qualify you for the rates listed, which in most cases have been greatly reduced.

[5] One night's DEPOSIT WILL BE REQUIRED at all locations in order to hold the room. Your deposit should be sent directly to the motel AS SOON AS you make your reservations. If your deposit is not received by the motel within three weeks, your reservations can be canceled. MOTELS ARE NOT OBLIGATED TO HOLD THE ROOMS OR EXTEND THE SPECIAL RATES WITHOUT A DEPOSIT. If you must cancel your reservation, you should immediately notify the motel. This makes the room available for other delegates.

[6] If the motel you call first is filled, call your next selection from the list and so on. Often, everyone calls the motels closest to the convention, so you may find it beneficial to try some motels farther away. The convention Rooming Department will continue to provide the congregations with revised lists as long as necessary, deleting motels that have been filled and including additional motels until everyone has a room. Thus, if all the motels on the list are filled, please wait patiently for the next list, and you will be able to obtain a room.

[7] **DORMITORIES:** A few conventions use school dormitories in order to accommodate all of those attending. Usually, congregations will receive information on these a month or so after the first motel listing. Those needing accommodations of this type should follow the instructions on the list that is sent to the congregations by the convention.

[8] **SPECIAL NEEDS:** This provision is only for publishers, including their children, who are all in good standing in the congregation. Arrangements to care for persons with special needs should be made by the congregation where they attend. Elders and others who are aware of the individual circumstances can lovingly extend

help. This often requires that publishers consider the needs of those in full-time service, the elderly, the infirm, the deaf, and perhaps others. Publishers may extend help by taking such ones with them or caring for their needs in other ways.—Jas. 2:15-17; 1 John 3:17, 18.

[9] Of course, the Rooming Department will endeavor to provide suitable rooming accommodations for publishers with special needs if they cannot be assisted by those in the congregation. These publishers may discuss their situation with the congregation secretary, asking him for a Special Needs Room Request form at that time. The secretary should first speak with the Congregation Service Committee to see if it is possible for the congregation to assist these persons to care for their own rooming accommodations. If the congregation cannot render the needed assistance, the secretary may give such persons a copy of the Special Needs Room Request form. Those with special needs are the only ones that should fill out this form. It is to be returned to the secretary and checked for completeness, accuracy, and verification of the circumstances that qualify the person or persons for special needs consideration. The circumstances are to be explained in detail in the space provided on the form. All of this should be done well ahead of the convention. The secretary will then forward the form to the Rooming Department. The individual making the request will be notified directly about the accommodations.

[10] Those with special needs should NOT go to the convention and request a room when they arrive because the Rooming Department must have the verification of the Congregation Service Committee.

[11] Private-home accommodations are usually set aside for those who would experience real hardship if such accommodations were not available. They are not intended for those who can afford motel rooms but who want free or inexpensive rooms just to save money. Similarly, it is not proper for delegates to presume upon the hospitality of our brothers by expecting to be accommodated extra days in order to visit vacation spots or do other things before or after the convention. These rooms are for the convention period only. Those receiving such accommodations should see that they and their children act respectfully toward the home of their host and do not damage anything or rummage through the possessions or enter private areas of the home. If householders experience any difficulties along this line, these should immediately be brought to the attention of the Rooming Department at the convention, and the brothers there will be happy to help.

[12] **DELEGATES ATTENDING FROM OUTSIDE THE ASSIGNED AREA:** In nearly every case, the location assigned for you to attend is the one nearest your congregation. Having adequate seating, literature, food, rooming accommodations, and so forth, is based on the premise that the majority of the publishers will attend the convention to which their congregation is assigned. However, if for some reason you will be attending a convention other than the one assigned and need accommodations, the congregation secretary can give you the address of the convention headquarters where you desire to attend. These addresses are listed on the back of the Special Needs Room Request form. Then you can write to that convention headquarters and request a copy of the motel listing for that location, sending along a stamped, self-addressed envelope. Upon receipt of this list, use it to make your reservation.

[13] **YOUR COOPERATION NEEDED:** The success of this rooming arrangement depends on the cooperation of everyone involved. (Compare Genesis 6:22.) Thus, we are asking everyone to cooperate fully with the Society's rooming arrangement and use ONLY the motels on the list so that major difficulties we are experiencing in our negotiations with the motels can be prevented. Most of the publishers are taking to heart the clear direction that has been given for the past few years in the January *Our Kingdom Ministry* convention inserts, and many good results are being experienced. However, it is still necessary to request that everyone PLEASE OBSERVE THE FOLLOWING GUIDELINES FOR OBTAINING MOTEL ACCOMMODATIONS:

a) Make reservations AFTER—not before—the congregation posts the Recommended Lodging Locations list from the convention Rooming Department.

b) Do not accept a higher price than what is quoted for a motel on the list.

c) Please do not make reservations at a motel you do not intend to use or at more than one motel with the idea of first checking each one and then selecting the best one, canceling the others. (Matt. 5:37) This is unkind, and it prevents the motels from getting business they could have had. It also deprives other publishers of the use of those rooms, which often are vitally needed.

d) Do not reserve rooms for yourself or others without giving names and sending the deposits for each room immediately.

e) Do not put more people in the room than the law and the management allow, which is normally no more than four or five persons, including children. Remember, you are paying a rate based upon the number of persons you AGREED would be in the room.

f) Do not check in before 1:00 p.m. or whatever is the motel policy. You may check in after the program that day, since your deposit guarantees your room.

g) Do not cook or heat food in the room unless it has a kitchenette for that purpose, and be careful not to soil anything in the room with food.

h) Children should not be allowed in hallways, elevators, or swimming pools without a parent or adult guardian with them. Swimming pools should not be used after the official closing time.

[14] Violations in these areas make it difficult to negotiate good rates. They also bring reproach on Jehovah's name and organization. (Ps. 119: 168) Therefore, the Society will be asking the Rooming Department to check with the motels during the convention to determine if any are experiencing such problems and who is involved. Your compliance in these matters is earnestly sought so that the Society may continue assisting delegates to obtain reasonably priced accommodations. On the other hand, IF YOU EXPERIENCE A PROBLEM WITH A MOTEL, PLEASE BRING IT TO THE ATTENTION OF THE ROOMING DEPARTMENT OVERSEER DURING THE CONVENTION so that he can assist you in resolving the matter that day.

[15] The convention organization is working hard to save our brothers as much expense as possible, so it is in the best interests of all for everyone to cooperate fully with the Society's rooming arrangement so that this provision can continue. The listing is comprehensive enough to give a choice of good-quality accommodations and yet give preference to the motels that cooperate. With this arrangement, our aim is to help delegates to be accommodated as comfortably and economically as possible so that they will be refreshed and fully able to enjoy the fine spiritual program at the convention.

SIGN-LANGUAGE SESSIONS

[16] As you will note in *The Watchtower* of February 15, 1991, sign-language interpreting will be provided AT ONLY 16 specific convention cities. NO PROVISION for sign language will be made at any other conventions. For a number of years now, this arrangement has proved to be a real blessing for those with this special need by providing good-quality interpreting and larger groups for enjoyable, upbuilding fellowship. Those who are signers should let the deaf in their congregations know of the arrangements and help them to attend where the sign-language provision is made by the Society.

NOTE TO THE BODY OF ELDERS: Please read the Society's December 15, 1990, convention assignment letter and the first and last paragraphs of the Recommended Lodging Locations list for your congregation during the Service Meeting for the week of December 31. After that meeting, post the letter and the list on the information board. NO ONE, INCLUDING THE ELDERS, SHOULD MAKE ANY MOTEL RESERVATIONS BEFORE THIS SERVICE MEETING. In this way all the congregations will receive the information the same week. At the next congregation meeting, please announce again the dates and convention to which the congregation is assigned. The congregation secretary should handle convention-related correspondence and announcements on future Service Meetings.

Each year the Society receives many letters from motel managers and employees as well as from brothers and sisters. Most of the letters are positive, but some contain well-founded criticism. Here are some excerpts from letters received, showing why it is important to follow carefully the instructions in *Our Kingdom Ministry* regarding the Society's convention rooming arrangement:

From a Witness family: "We appreciate so very much the rooming arrangements for us Witnesses to go to the conventions. Because many of us are putting Kingdom interests first, we have little money to spend, and so the fact that these motels are willing to cooperate with you is much appreciated by our family. We used to just send our check for our deposit, but now we send a letter along telling the motel how very much we appreciate their making special concessions for us to have rooms for a cut rate. We also make it clear that we will do our best to cooperate with their motel regulations, keep our rooms clean, take care of the fixtures, etc., while there and be as quiet and orderly as possible. We want them to know we will be good citizens and not a risk group while we are there. This way they too will come to know what kind of people we are, and this can go a long way in contributing to finding rooms in the future if needed."

From a disabled sister: "Thank you! Thank you! Thank you! I want you to know I appreciate so much your help and consideration in helping us to be able to go away to motels for the assemblies each year. The details you cover . . . we would never be able to do ourselves . . . such as negotiating the prices, which are always much lower than the actual amount, and checking the establishments so that we are not afraid to stay. The accommodations are always very good. Please take note that those who really care and benefit from it like myself, 'the needy,' can't thank you enough and would like to encourage you to continue, please! When I read your message to us that appeared in *Our Kingdom Ministry* about lack of appreciation, I was shocked and deeply saddened to learn of the conduct and disrespect some of us have shown for this loving provision. Please do not let the actions of some spoil it for those who do appreciate it and probably would not be able to attend the conventions and benefit from the fine spiritual food that is so lovingly well prepared and seasoned. Please continue this feature, and may Jehovah continue to bless this arrangement."

From a motel employee: "First you rent a room for two people, then you move from four to six people in. This is cheating the motel, which is the same thing as stealing. . . . You leave the rooms looking worse than a pigpen. You don't care how much extra work you put on a person. . . . If you want to be accepted by people, then you had better start having some consideration for other people. . . . I will offer some advice: (1) When you rent a room for two, move only two in. (2) If you are going to have more trash than the can will hold, then either bring a trash bag with you or ask the maid for one. Don't dump wet food in the can, and by all means put dirty diapers in a plastic bag. (3) Don't leave your towels lying all over the room . . . (4) Don't leave things lying on the bed; the maid has to take all the things off before she can make it up. If you will follow these rules, it will . . . make people look forward to your coming instead of dreading it."

From a sister: "I'm writing this note to thank you for the effort you put forth in arranging for rooms that are clean and at a good price so that persons like me and my daughter can attend our convention without a lot of needless worrying. We are not afraid to stay at the motels that appear on the list that we receive at the Kingdom Hall because we know that loving brothers have done all that they can to see that we enjoy the conventions."

From a brother: "I would like to express my family's appreciation for your efforts in obtaining reasonable motel arrangements for our district conventions. . . . I would like to relate to you an experience proving the effectiveness of your bargaining efforts. My older brother, who is not one of Jehovah's Witnesses, is the general manager of [a motel]. In 1987 . . . we were anxious to see if he had cooperated with the brothers in the rooming department. We were excited to see that he had and that a rate of $45 a night was agreed upon. (The normal rate is much higher.) I asked him if he felt good about the arrangements, and he said he did. The reason was that the brothers are well-mannered and would not overburden his staff because of their showing respect for their rooming accommodations. However, the next year [his motel] was not on the list. Needless to say, I called to find out why. He said that the brothers had again asked for $45 a night but he wanted $55 a night, which on the surface does not seem like a big deal, but for 100 rooms it meant $1,000 a night difference. Besides, [he said], some brothers had taken rooms the year before at motels that were not on the list. He said, in fact, he had already made reservations with some Witnesses for the 1988 convention. This part bothered my wife and me. My brother and I did not discuss this again until this year, 1989. . . . We were delighted to see once again that [his motel] was on the list at $45 a night. . . . I immediately called [him] to find out why he had a change of heart. His reason: 'Last year every motel was filled except mine.' Thanks again for your efforts and . . . the obedience of all our Christian brothers who follow the lead of Jehovah's visible organization."

Announcements

- Literature offer for **January and February:** Any 192-page book published prior to 1980 that the congregation has in stock. If the congregation has no stock of such books to be offered, the book *"Let Your Kingdom Come"* should be used. The *"Kingdom Come"* book may be requested from Brooklyn. **March:** *Revelation Climax* book. **April and May:** *Watchtower* subscription.
- Starting in February, and no later than March 3, the new public talk for circuit overseers will be "Godly Wisdom in a Scientific World."
- The Society is now accepting requests for reprinted *Watchtower* bound volumes in SPANISH for the years 1970 through 1974. If any are interested in obtaining the reprinted Spanish *Watchtower* bound volumes, such should be requested through the congregation on the next Literature Request Form. Since the volumes are being reprinted one time only, we urge all to consider their needs carefully. Please bear in mind that these bound volumes are special request items.
- During the visit of the circuit overseer, only one Theocratic Ministry School will be conducted. Everyone should remain in the main auditorium for the entire program that evening.
- During the five-week period from February 11 through the week of March 11, 1991, the brochure *How Can Blood Save Your Life?* will be considered in the Congregation Book Study. Prepared questions for the brochure will appear as an insert in the February 1991 *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Beginning with the week of March 18, 1991, the book *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!* will be considered in the Congregation Book Study.
- The special public talk for the 1991 Memorial season will be given worldwide on Sunday, April 7. The subject of the talk will be "The Messiah's Presence and His Rule." An outline will be provided. Those congregations having the visit of the circuit overseer, a circuit assembly, or a special assembly day that weekend will have the special talk the following week. No congregation should have the special talk before April 7.
- On some 1991 calendars, the Bible reading schedule is different from what appears in the *Theocratic Ministry School Schedule for 1991*. In this case, congregations should follow the Bible reading in the *Theocratic Ministry School Schedule for 1991* rather than that on the calendar.

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?:*

December 31:	Page 134, par. 1, to page 144, par. 23
January 7:	Page 144, par. 24, to page 153, par. 11
January 14:	Page 153, par. 12, to page 161, par. 30
January 21:	Page 162, par. 1, to page 170, par. 22
January 28:	Page 170, par. 23, to page 180, par. 13

Fulfilling Our Kingdom Ministry With Help From the *Index*

[1] As dedicated Christians, we earnestly endeavor to fulfill our ministry. To help us do this, Jehovah has provided a wealth of guidance and encouragement in an extensive library of valuable publications. Can we make better use of them? A primary aid for doing so is the *Watch Tower Publications Index,* published continuously in various languages since 1961.

[2] How can the *Index* help you fulfill your ministry? It does so by pointing the way to the excellent counsel and explanations already provided. The *Index* has been prepared with the worldwide brotherhood in mind. From children to grandparents, new Bible students to elders, all can find references they need for any beneficial purpose.

HOW TO FIND WHAT YOU NEED

[3] If your interest is in the meaning of a particular verse or series of verses, you will find it best to turn first to the scripture index in the back. Has someone cited John 10:30 in an attempt to prove the Trinity doctrine? The scripture index will direct you to material that clarifies why Jesus stated those words. The scripture index will enrich our personal Bible reading as we seek explanation of verses that seem puzzling or vague.

[4] The subject index provides different paths to the same useful information. For example, you may need information on what to do if an unbelieving mate objects to your taking your children to meetings. To find the answer, you may turn to the headings "Husbands," "Wives," "Children," "Opposition," or "Meetings." Regarding any subject, if what you are seeking is not found under the first heading you turn to, try another. Ask yourself: 'Who is involved? Is a specific place important? A particular quality or skill? A dominant emotion? A goal?' If you find a main heading that seems right, first scan the cross-references directly beneath it. These often save time by identifying another heading that is more to the point.

[5] Skill in using the *Index* can contribute much to success in fulfilling our sacred responsibilities. Our families, our Bible students, and our congregations will be benefited as we become more skillful in using this tool. Coming issues of *Our Kingdom Ministry* will explore specific areas where the *Watch Tower Publications Index* can be an invaluable aid in fulfilling our Kingdom ministry.

Starting Studies (*Cont'd*)

Search for God is designed initially to draw people of many diverse backgrounds to the true God, not every chapter will appeal to every person. We need to know how to adapt our presentation and study arrangement to the individual needs of each one.—1 Cor. 9:19-22.

[6] For example, we might have placed the book with a person who professes to be Christian. Now the question for the return visit could be, "Why are there so many religions that claim to be Christian?" Thus, chapter 11 on the apostasy and chapter 13 on the Reformation could be the basis for starting a study. As the person discovers how Christendom took shape, we will help him to reason on the Bible's teachings as opposed to Christendom's apostate doctrines. The truth, we hope, will free that person's mind so that he or she can develop a relationship with Jehovah God. (John 8:31, 32) Then the study can be continued in chapters 15 and 16 or in the *Live Forever* book.

REACHING PEOPLE OF NON-CHRISTIAN RELIGIONS

[7] In studying with people of other faiths, Christian love and tact should always be demonstrated. Paul emphasized that when he wrote: "Let your utterance be always with graciousness, seasoned with salt, so as to know how you ought to give an answer to each one." (Col. 4:6) For Hindus we might try to start the study on page 372 under the subheading "A Promised New World." Then continue in chapter 5 on Hinduism. The key to success is knowing the needs of the individual.—Compare Acts 17: 22, 23.

[8] Tact is especially needed when dealing with Muslims. They will no doubt be attracted to chapter 12 on Islam. As that subject is developed, Bible texts for comparison and contrast are introduced in the questions, principally from paragraph 23 onward. We are appealing to reason as the Bible invites: "'Come, now, you people, and let us set matters straight between us,' says Jehovah."—Isa. 1:18; 1 Pet. 3:15.

[9] Try to help people of different religions to search for the true God. Remember that while we may plant and water, in the final analysis, it is God 'who can keep making the seed of truth grow' when the soil is right. —1 Cor. 3:6, 7; Matt. 13:18-23.

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

With Tracts and Handbills

[1] Are you using tracts and handbills in your ministry? Many are. In Brooklyn alone, over 122 million *Peaceful New World* tracts have been printed, as well as about 250 million copies of three other tracts, *Why You Can Trust the Bible, What Do Jehovah's Witnesses Believe?* and *What Hope for Dead Loved Ones?* Over 12 million handbills are also mailed to congregations in the United States each year.

[2] We should never underestimate the power of God's Word as explained in these brief messages. (Heb. 4:12; compare Zechariah 4:10; James 3: 4, 5.) A Witness from Arizona wrote: "I read many tracts from the Watch Tower Society, and I eventually learned the truth." He explained: "In this hurry-up world, people often do not want to take much time to read, but the tracts are just long enough to have an important message but not so long as to turn people away before they even look at it."

ON INITIAL CONTACT

[3] Some publishers find that giving a tract or handbill is an effective way to begin conversations. By offering one, a householder who is hesitant to open the door may be induced to do so. Showing the meeting schedule outlined on the handbill can open the way to a discussion of our work and purpose.

[4] If a householder is obviously busy or distressed, a tract may be just what is needed. One woman was so consoled by the tract on the hope for the dead that she wrote the Society for more information. When nobody is at home, a tract may be left for the householder where it cannot be seen by passersby.

ON RETURN VISITS

[5] Returning where a measure of interest was shown previously, one might say: "Hello, [give name]. I really am glad to find you at home. When we first met, I was impressed by your taking time to talk about the Bible. I have some additional information that I think might interest you. It's found in this tract, *Life in a Peaceful New World*. If you recall, previously we talked about the Bible's promise of true and lasting peace for mankind. However, since many think only of heaven when they read these promises, notice that Psalm 37:29 indicates these blessings will take place here on earth. [Read scripture, showing householder where it is in the tract.] Doesn't that sound interesting? [Discuss several paragraphs.] There are more encouraging scriptures in this tract, and you will find them equally enjoyable. The next time I come, perhaps we can read some of them together just as we have today."

[6] Truly, our tracts and handbills are gifts from Jehovah. May we skillfully use these valuable aids as we carry out an effective ministry to his praise and our eternal blessing.—Prov. 22:29.

New Video! How to Use It

[1] On Monday evening, October 8, the United States and Canada Bethel families saw it, and they were excited by the prospects for its use. A Bethel couple called it "one of the most encouraging and enjoyable things we have ever seen." After viewing this new 55-minute video entitled *Jehovah's Witnesses—The Organization Behind the Name*, we feel that you too will be elated by the informative, beautiful presentation.

[2] The video shows the organization of Jehovah's devoted people fulfilling Jesus' command to preach the good news of the Kingdom in all the earth. (Matt. 24:14) While activities at Brooklyn Bethel and Watchtower Farms are highlighted, a fine scope of the worldwide work of Jehovah's Witnesses is presented. Shortly, those who requested the video through the congregation will be receiving their personal copy. You will note that this is copyrighted material and is not to be reproduced.

[3] After viewing the program, you will undoubtedly begin thinking of others you will want to share it with. But whom in particular? It is especially designed to show on home Bible studies where good progress is being made. We recommend that you view it with the student, since it will provide a basis for future discussions with him. If desired, this video can be lent to the student to show to others, or he may obtain a personal copy.

[4] Do you have unbelieving relatives? Why not arrange for them to see it? This may prove to be just what is needed to stimulate a discussion about our organization and beliefs. The program should particularly benefit young ones. As a result of seeing so many other youths devoting themselves to advancing Kingdom interests, they may be encouraged to pursue the full-time ministry also.

[5] We are confident that this new video will enhance the appreciation of many more people for Jehovah's organization and what it is accomplishing worldwide.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ **Belize passed the 900 mark in total publishers during August, with 902 reporting. This is an 11-percent increase over last year's average.**

◆ **Ecuador completed their series of "Pure Language" District Conventions with a total attendance of 40,799. Their peak of 18,069 publishers during August was a 25-percent increase over last year's average.**

◆ **The district conventions in Haiti were attended by 13,236, and 396 were baptized. Their publisher peak for the year was 6,427.**

◆ **New Caledonia reached a new peak of 1,165 publishers in August, a 15-percent increase.**

◆ **Vanuatu had an 83-percent increase in August with a new peak of 189 publishers. Congregation publishers averaged two Bible studies each.**

Be Prepared for *Watchtower* Subscription Campaign

In anticipation of an outstanding *Watchtower* subscription campaign during April and May, the Society is preparing special-interest issues of both *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* Feature articles will address a variety of subjects prominently on the minds of people everywhere.

The Watchtower will discuss the following subjects: "Is It Later Than You Think?" (April 1), "When Will Peace Really Come?" (April 15), "Coping With Crime in a Chaotic World" (May 1), and "Put God First in Your Family Life!" (May 15). *Awake!* articles will deal with these subjects: "When Man and Beast Live in Peace" (April 8), "Help for the Children of Divorce" (April 22), "Lottery Fever —Who Wins? Who Loses?" (May 8), and "Television—The Box That Changed the World" (May 22).

All publishers, especially the pioneers, should consider their individual needs for increased activity in offering subscriptions and distributing individual magazines. Be sure to request increased quantities of magazines in sufficient time to have an adequate supply from the very beginning of the *Watchtower* campaign.

OCTOBER SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	239	127.0	82.9	54.9	5.7
Pios.	66,252	85.4	41.1	27.3	2.6
Aux. Pios.	38,890	59.7	30.0	16.1	1.3
Pubs.	727,686	9.9	6.6	3.8	0.5
TOTAL	833,067				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 3,075

A new peak of 66,252 regular pioneers was reached in October. This was 622 more regular pioneers than we had in October of 1989. These zealous servants are making a fine contribution to the Kingdom-preaching work.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

FEBRUARY 1991
Vol. 34, No. 2
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Meetings for Field Service

FEBRUARY 4-10

How can we increase time in field service

1. Each week?
2. On the weekends?
3. For a whole month?

FEBRUARY 11-17

When offering books

1. What specific talking points will you use?
2. What illustrations could you use?

FEBRUARY 18-24

Street witnessing

1. When can it be done?
2. How can it be effective?
3. How do you approach individuals?

FEBRUARY 25–MARCH 3

How will you

1. Start the conversation?
2. Make the literature offer?

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

God's Kingdom—The Hope for Mankind.

Matt. 6:10—We pray for the Kingdom.

Dan. 2:44—What it will do.

Boldly Extend the Invitation to "Come!"

1 Fast-moving events worldwide identify these times as "the last days." (2 Tim. 3:1-5) The rise in crime, economic instability, and life-threatening diseases have added their pressure. But happily, in the face of such woes, people are being extended an invitation that could affect them everlastingly. The spirit and the bride continue to say: "Come!" And now "a great crowd" have joined them in extending an open invitation to people everywhere to come and take life's water free. —Rev. 7:9; 22:17.

2 Today, those thirsting for righteousness are responding to this invitation in great numbers. Last year millions attended the district conventions held worldwide, and almost ten million were present at the Memorial. Millions of others are showing appreciation for Jehovah's provision by listening to the Kingdom message. How important, then, that we use our time wisely in extending this invitation publicly and from house to house! —Acts 5:42; Eph. 5:15, 16.

BOLDLY PARTICIPATE

3 The early Christians were persecuted because of their zealous preaching. (Acts 16:19-21; 17:2-8) However, they did not let up in their bold efforts to announce the good news. We likewise must be bold and determined in our efforts to get the good news preached.

4 Even in countries where the work is under ban, the brothers are sharing wholeheartedly in the preaching work despite severe persecution, including the possible loss of jobs, homes, and even their freedom. Their fine example serves to encourage us to continue inviting others to "Come!" —2 Thess. 3:9.

5 For more than 35 years after learning the truth, one sister maintained the heart desire to pioneer. Her personal circumstances changed when she was 70 years old, and she became a regular pioneer. Although few people at that age would undertake a new career, she did so. Having enjoyed the full-time ministry now for a number of years, she says, "It gets better every day." She has brought spiritual refreshment to others because of fearlessly accepting Jehovah's invitation to reach out and share more fully in Kingdom service.

6 As in the first century, people today are responding to this invitation, transforming their thinking, making over their minds, and giving up God-dishonoring practices. They become part of a dedicated international brotherhood of Witnesses and join with the spirit and the bride in saying "Come!" to yet other honesthearted people.

7 The vast increase in the Kingdom work and the expansion of branch offices in various lands give evidence of Jehovah's blessing. But time is running out for this old system. Now is the opportune time to demonstrate boldness and zeal in extending the invitation to "Come!" so that others may respond quickly and act upon what is heard.—Acts 20:26, 27; Rom. 12:11.

Fulfilling Our Kingdom Ministry as Jehovah's Witnesses

1 As Jehovah's Witnesses we have the greatest privilege on earth. We represent Jehovah in a universal court case that puts on trial all of those worshiped as gods. (Isa. 41: 1, 23; 43:12) To help us make a worthy defense of our hope, Jehovah has provided a well-stocked library of publications. (1 Pet. 3:15) The *Watch Tower Publications Index* is an important key to finding the information we need. Familiarity with some of its principal features will help us become more skilled in its use.

2 All of us should be well acquainted with the main heading "Jehovah." Under that heading in the *1986-1989 Index,* can you find references explaining Jehovah's temporary permission of what is bad? Also, you will find the centered heading "Name" in both the *1930-1985 Index* and the current *Index*. References to everything published about the name Jehovah are collected here.

3 Another heading of major importance is "Jehovah's Witnesses." It brings together references about Jehovah's Witnesses as an organization. Do you know what our official view is on advanced education, autopsies, killing in self-defense, or public welfare assistance? You will find references for such questions under the subheading "attitude toward—." Further along are listed modern histories of Jehovah's Witnesses in various countries, and an extensive list of comments about Jehovah's Witnesses is found under the centered heading "Statements by Others."

4 Information on how Jehovah's people in modern times have fulfilled

(*Continued on page 2, col. 1*)

Meetings to Help Us Make Disciples

WEEK STARTING FEBRUARY 4

Song 92

CA

10 min: Local announcements and selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry.* As time permits, suggest ways to present current magazines in local territory. Encourage participation in field service this weekend.

15 min: "Boldly Extend the Invitation to 'Come!'" Question-and-answer discussion and demonstrations. Cover material in *Our Kingdom Ministry* article, highlighting application of yeartext, Revelation 22:17. Present two brief demonstrations to suggest ways of making current literature offer in local territory.

10 min: "Praising Jehovah in Song." Encouraging talk based on article. Use songs on this evening's program to illustrate points made in article.

10 min: Local needs or talk based on "Why Pursue Righteousness?" in *The Watchtower,* October 15, 1990, pages 26-9.

Song 20 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING FEBRUARY 11

Song 193

10 min: Local announcements. Accounts report. Include expressions of appreciation for congregation's generosity in caring for local needs, and convey to the brothers the Society's acknowledgments of contributions that have been sent in.

20 min: "Presenting the Good News—By Street Witnessing." Questions and answers. Intersperse two or three brief demonstrations to illustrate points that publishers will be able to use in street witnessing this week.

ERN 5

15 min: Make Plans for Auxiliary Pioneering During Memorial Season. Encouraging talk with helpful information for those who would like to auxiliary pioneer in either March or April or during both months. Refer to the item under Announcements regarding auxiliary pioneering. Explain what arrangements the congregation and individual publishers can make in order to encourage and help those who will be pioneering during the Memorial season. Have auxiliary pioneer application forms ready for those who may request them following the meeting. Mention can be made that there will be five full weekends in March and that special efforts will be made to invite people to the Memorial celebration on March 30 and to the special public talk scheduled for April 7.

Song 130 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING FEBRUARY 18

RY

Song 71

10 min: Local announcements. Question Box. Point out need for all publishers to know the correct name of their congregation as well as the names of some, if not all, of the elders. Encourage full participation in field service this weekend, perhaps offering suggestions for appropriate talking points in the current magazines.

15 min: "Fulfilling Our Kingdom Ministry as Jehovah's Witnesses." Brother who is a qualified teacher discusses the information presented and demonstrates use of features mentioned for improving our ministry.

20 min: Share in a Global Joy by Saying "Come!" Talk, interview(s), and experience(s) based on feature articles in *The Watchtower,* January 1, 1991. Enthusiastic and encouraging presentation of information from *The Watchtower* along with expressions and experiences from zealous local publishers, reflecting such joy.

Song 211 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING FEBRUARY 25

Song 148

10 min: Local announcements and Theocratic News. Suggest and demonstrate appropriate magazine presentations. Encourage participation in field service this weekend.

15 min: "How Jehovah Prospers His Work." Talk based on article in *The Watchtower* of December 1, 1990, pages 22-5.

20 min: Prepare for Service in March. During March we will be offering the book *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!* Fine suggestions for introducing and offering this publication were given in the February 1989 issue of *Our Kingdom Ministry.* Discuss some of these suggestions that may prove to be helpful to the publishers this weekend. Demonstrate presentation of book with explanation of how worldwide Bible educational work is supported by voluntary donations.

Song 63 and concluding prayer.

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?:*

February 4: Page 180, par. 14,
to page 189, par. 13

Schedule for congregation studies in the brochure *How Can Blood Save Your Life?* (Use questions in *Our Kingdom Ministry* insert.):

February 11: First Week
February 18: Second Week
February 25: Third Week

Ministry *(Cont'd)*

their Kingdom ministry can be traced using several principal headings. Under the heading "Dates," there is a centered heading "Clarification of Beliefs." References for major clarifications of our understanding on doctrines, prophecy, and prophetic types are listed in order by year. "Dates of Prophetic Significance" follows almost immediately. These are years when prophecies or prophetic types were fulfilled or began to be fulfilled.

5 Life stories of faithful servants of Jehovah are a source of encouragement and instruction for us. They can help us lay a solid foundation for the future in our children and our Bible students. You will find these life stories listed by personal name and article title under "Life Stories of Jehovah's Witnesses."

6 Unique to Jehovah's people is the Scriptural teaching of two destinies for those approved by Jehovah—a heavenly one and an earthly one. The principal heading under which we find references about those who have received "the heavenly calling" is "Congregation of God." (Heb. 3:1; Acts 20:28; 1 Tim. 3:15) Other headings are "Remnant" and "144,000." Two headings, "Great Crowd" and "Other Sheep," are the primary ones pointing to information dealing with those whose hope is everlasting life on earth.—Rev. 7:9; John 10:16.

7 Whether we are young or old, the privilege of being one of Jehovah's Witnesses involves every aspect of life. Future articles in *Our Kingdom Ministry* will show how the *Index* can help us in our ministry, in the congregation, within the family, and in the field.

© 1991 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved.
Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201.
Printed in U.S.A.

Study Questions for the Brochure *How Can Blood Save Your Life?*

2/11

FIRST WEEK

Page 2

1-4. Why is it timely to consider how blood can save lives? (See page 27, paragraphs 1-3.)

Page 3

1, 2. Why is it natural to view life as being linked to blood, and how is God involved in this matter?

3, 4. Why should we be interested in what God has to say about blood?

5. For what reason should we give attention to Genesis 9:3-6, and what is the significance of that passage?

6. The Israelites were under what obligations with respect to blood?

Page 4

1, 2. How did God's laws benefit ancient Israel, but what was the main reason why Israel avoided blood?

3. How was the law on blood to be regarded in an emergency?

Page 5

1, 2. Concerning the law on blood, what example did Jesus set?

3, 4. (a) What did an apostolic council determine about Christians and blood? (b) How do we know whether abstaining from blood was merely a temporary decree?

5. According to Jesus' apostles, how important was the avoiding of blood?

6, 7. What additional evidence shows that the decree about blood was a permanent requirement?

Page 6

1, 2. How was blood used medicinally in pre-Christian times?

3. How did early Christians respond to the use of blood, even medicinally, in Roman times?

At places in these studies, reference is made to the appendix, pages 27-31. Comments on the indicated paragraphs may be included in the study, the appendix paragraphs being read as time permits.

4-6. (a) How did the use of blood transfusions begin? (b) In view of God's law, why would transfusing blood into the veins be wrong?

7. Why do Jehovah's Witnesses refuse blood transfusions? (See page 27, paragraphs 4-6, and page 28, paragraph 1.)

Page 7

1. Though the primary reason that Christians avoid transfusions is religious, why should we examine medical aspects of blood therapy?

2/18

SECOND WEEK

Page 7

2, 3. Blood transfusion holds what place in modern medicine?

4, 5. Why is it reasonable to consider whether transfusions are risky?

Page 8

1. We wisely ask what concerning blood transfusions?

2, 3. Why are blood-typing and cross matching critical but not necessarily sufficient?

4, 5. How could a blood transfusion cause immunologic problems?

6, 7. What harm may blood transfusions do after cancer surgery?

Page 9

1. What is the significance of the evidence regarding blood transfusion and cancer surgery?

2, 3. Transfusions may do what other immunologic harm?

4, 5. Why do people need to know of the danger of contracting disease from transfusions?

Page 10 (Box)

1, 2. How serious is the risk of transfusion-borne hepatitis?

3. At one point, why did it seem that the risk of contracting hepatitis from blood was being overcome?

4, 5. What developments proved that the danger of contracting hepatitis from blood was still not to be ignored?

6-8. Why is concern over hepatitis not a thing of the past?

Page 11

1. What might illustrate that the disease risks of blood are not about to disappear?

2-4. How can blood expose someone to diseases that are not common in his area? (See also box, page 11.)

5-7. How has the AIDS pandemic shown that new, fatal diseases may be linked to blood?

Page 12

1, 2. Why does the use of tests to detect antibodies to the AIDS virus still not guarantee that blood is risk free?

3-5. Why is the threat of the AIDS virus not the end of the matter?

6, 7. What valid concerns do experts have about blood-borne viruses? 2-25-91

THIRD WEEK

Page 13

1, 2. Who wants quality medical care, and what does this include?

3-5. How could you illustrate that there are alternatives to blood transfusions?

6-8. When has blood often been transfused, but why was this practice not well-founded?

Page 14

1. What indicates that below-normal hemoglobin levels can be accommodated?

2, 3. In the case of rapid blood loss, what is needed, and how can the problem be treated?

4. Why are nonblood volume replacement fluids effective?

5. How can physicians help a patient to cope with a loss of red cells?

Page 15

1. What can be done to speed up red-cell production?

2-4. During surgery, how can blood loss be minimized?

Page 16

1-3. What evidence shows that major surgery without transfusions is possible?

4-6. What broad range of surgery is possible without using blood? (See page 28, paragraphs 2-4.)

Page 17

1. What good results have been obtained in heart surgery where blood was not administered?

2-4. How do Witness patients themselves contribute to the excellent outcome often experienced in nonblood surgery?

FOURTH WEEK

Page 17

5, 6. What is risk/benefit analysis, and how is it employed?

Page 19

1, 2. What role does the patient play in risk/benefit analysis?

3-5. Why is blood therapy appropriately included in weighing risks and benefits? (See page 31, paragraphs 1, 2.)

6. What legal principle bears on your right to choose medical therapies? (See page 30, paragraphs 1-8.)

Page 18 (Box)

1-4. What do patients who are Witnesses do to relieve legal concerns on the part of medical personnel? (See page 28, paragraph 5.)

5-7. In view of what Witnesses will do to quiet legal concerns, why is it reasonable for doctors and hospitals to cooperate?

Page 20

1-3. How have some medical personnel responded to the stand that Witnesses take?

4, 5. How is it that the courts have become involved in some cases of patients who are Witnesses?

Page 21

1, 2. Why is resorting to the courts not the best way to handle cases involving Witnesses and blood?

3, 4. For what reasons is it inappropriate to turn to the courts even when the patient is a child?

5, 6. What parental right comes into play in selecting treatment for children? (See page 28, paragraph 6, and page 29, paragraph 1.)

Page 22

1-4. What are some legal indications that parents should be free to make medical decisions for their children?

5. Why should Witness parents and medical personnel work together?

FIFTH WEEK

Page 22

6, 7. What key facts should you have in mind about blood and a Witness' request for nonblood medical management?

Page 23

1-3. Even if some die refusing blood, what must we not ignore? (See page 29, paragraphs 2-5, and page 31, paragraphs 3-5.)

4, 5. What is a realistic view concerning death and blood?

Page 24

1, 2. What can help us to appreciate how blood is truly lifesaving?

3, 4. In pre-Christian times, what was God's view of blood, and why?

Page 25

1. How was blood involved on Atonement Day, and why should we care?

2, 3. There is what link between Atonement Day and Jesus' role?

4. (a) What is the key reason why Christians abstain from blood? (b) Why should we not stress too much the risks of blood transfusions?

5, 6. (a) How is blood linked to our standing with God? (b) What teaching must we understand as central to our view on blood?

7. Why can we say that the Witnesses' position on blood shows respect for life?

Page 26

1, 2. How is blood involved in our everlasting future?

Announcements

● Literature offer for **February**: Any 192-page book published prior to 1980 that the congregation has in stock. If the congregation has no stock of such books, the book *"Let Your Kingdom Come"* should be used. The *"Kingdom Come"* book may be requested from Brooklyn. **March**: *Revelation Climax* book. **April and May**: *Watchtower* subscription.

● The secretary and service overseer should review the activity of all regular pioneers. If any are having difficulty meeting the requirement of hours, elders should arrange for assistance to be given. For suggestions, review Society's letters (S-201) of October 1, 1989, and October 1, 1990. Also, see paragraphs 12-20 of the August 1986 *Our Kingdom Ministry* insert.

● Regarding pioneer service, the following reminders are given:

○ An announcement should be made to the congregation when a regular pioneer discontinues his pioneer service. The brief announcement may simply state: "This is to inform the congregation that [name] is no longer serving as a regular pioneer."

○ The yearly hour requirement for regular pioneers is still 1,000 hours.

○ A **full year** must have passed following a judicial reproof or reinstatement before one can be considered for **auxiliary** or **regular** pioneer service.—See *Our Kingdom Ministry* insert, August 1986, paragraphs 21 and 23.

● On April 27 the Brooklyn Bethel Home and factory as well as Watchtower Farms buildings will be closed for spring cleaning, so there will be no arrangements for tours or for congregations to pick up literature on that day.

● The Memorial celebration will be held Saturday, March 30, 1991. Although the talk may start earlier, please remember that the passing of the Memorial bread and wine *should not begin until after sundown.* Check with local sources to determine when sundown occurs in your area. No meetings other than for field service are to be conducted on that date. Congregations having a regularly scheduled meeting on Saturday should arrange for that meeting to be held on another day if possible. There will be no change in Sunday meeting schedules.

● Those publishers who wish to auxiliary pioneer in March and April should make their plans now and turn in their application early. This will help the elders to make necessary field service arrangements and have sufficient literature on hand.

● U.S. Selective Service regulations require that all men register at the post office when reaching 18 years of age. All of those required to do so should take care of the matter promptly, viewing it as a Christian's obligation to the superior authorities. Elders will want to have this in mind and give appropriate reminders to young brothers nearing the age of 18. Questions as to the young Christian's

(Continued on page 8, col. 1)

Praising Jehovah in Song

1 Please open your songbook to the back endsheet. What do you see? A chorus of Levite singers at Jehovah's holy temple, their mouths opened wide, singing with enthusiasm. Singing was an important feature of true worship at Jehovah's temple. During the time of King David, more than 10 percent of those serving at the temple were assigned to praise Jehovah with music. And of that number, 288 were trained singers, "all experts." You can be sure they took their singing seriously.—1 Chron. 23:3, 5; 25:7.

2 Coming to Christian times, we learn that Jesus and his apostles sang a song at the end of the Lord's Evening Meal. (Mark 14:26) And the apostle Paul repeatedly tells us to sing praises to our God. At Colossians 3:16 he wrote: "Let the word of the Christ reside in you richly in all wisdom. Keep on teaching and admonishing one another with psalms, praises to God, spiritual songs with graciousness, singing in your hearts to Jehovah."—See also Ephesians 5:19, 20.

3 Singing Kingdom songs is one of the ways in which we praise Jehovah. Should we not therefore sing with all our hearts? When we do, we give praise to Jehovah. He listens to our songs that are directed to him even as he does to our prayers. When we really sing out, we can also bring joy to others, and we are benefited ourselves.

4 Give thought to the beautiful words of our songs. These are indeed an aid toward our "teaching and admonishing one another." What fine counsel our songs contain! By taking that counsel seriously, we can be helped to cultivate the fruitage of the spirit, so as to abound in these and guard against the intrusion of fleshly, worldly influences. 'Singing in our hearts' encourages us to serve Jehovah boldly and cheerfully.

5 To get the singing off to a fine start at the meetings, the chairman could announce not only the number of the song but also its theme, or title. He might occasionally note the Scriptural basis for the song and comment briefly on how it fits in with the information being presented.

6 The *Kingdom Melodies* and also the piano cassettes of our songs are fine instruments for helping our families to get better acquainted with the songs. Playing these as background music is a most enjoyable way for us to become more familiar with our songs.

7 The Scriptures repeatedly remind us of the obligation to praise our loving heavenly Father with song. Let us do so whole-souled. Thereby we can give a heartwarming witness to the stranger who comes into our midst. Yes, let us sing and make melody to Jehovah, even as David of old did.—Ps. 108:1-3.

Question Box

● When a publisher moves to another area, what should be done to assist in the transfer to a new congregation?

As soon as a publisher arrives from another congregation, the congregation secretary should obtain from the publisher the name of his former congregation and the name and address of the secretary of that congregation. He should then write to the secretary of the former congregation, requesting the Congregation's Publisher Record card and a letter of introduction. The secretary receiving this request should respond without delay.—See *Organized to Accomplish Our Ministry,* pages 104-5.

The publisher who plans to move can help by making sure that he has the correct name of the congregation he is leaving and the name and address of the secretary. Then, upon his arrival in the new congregation, this information can be given to the secretary there so that he can follow through promptly. Field service reports submitted to the new congregation can be held until the record card is received. Thereafter the publisher's activity can be posted on the record card and included in the congregation's next monthly report.

In some cases the publisher may already know the name and address of the secretary in the congregation to which he is moving. If so, there would be no need for the elders to wait for a request. The record of the publisher's activity and a letter of introduction can be mailed immediately to the secretary of the congregation where the publisher will associate.

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

By Street Witnessing

[1] Proverbs 1:20 says: "True wisdom itself keeps crying aloud in the very street. In the public squares it keeps giving forth its voice." These words are especially true today as Jehovah's servants zealously preach the good news of the Kingdom wherever they can find people. Like Jesus and pre-Christian prophets, our genuine love for people moves us to present the truth to everyone, everywhere.—Jer. 11:6; Mark 6:56; Luke 13:22, 26.

[2] Although a person's home is usually the most desirable place to speak to him about the truth, not many people are at home when we make house-to-house calls. When householders are home, often it is the same person we spoke to before that answers the door, and other members of the family are not contacted. Thus, street witnessing should have a definite place in our ministry. You may find that street witnessing is, as one pioneer expressed it, "an exciting, fresh, and at-home territory."

A WARM POSITIVE ATTITUDE

[3] Why not try doing your street witnessing in the same area on a regular basis? One sister who does this says that she has become acquainted with most of the shopkeepers and other people who are frequently on "her" street. A good rapport has developed, which has opened the way for many productive Bible discussions. An auxiliary pioneer who thoroughly enjoys street witnessing said that he tries to approach window-shoppers, people sitting in their cars, people waiting for buses, and even those who have said no on previous occasions. Courage and good judgment are needed so that we are bold and persuasive, yet not overly persistent.

[4] The key to effective street witnessing is to have a warm, cheerful, and sincere approach. Smile. Catch the person's eye if you can, but if not, go ahead and make a friendly approach. Observe the circumstances, and make use of them. One sister observes women laden with grocery bags and says, "I see you have been food shopping. It certainly is expensive these days. How about some encouraging food for the mind and heart? I enjoyed this article . . . ." To someone with children, she says, "I see you have two lovely children. Did you know that the Bible says children are a blessing from God? Here, let me show you . . . ." Approaching a person deep in thought, she says, "I see you are thinking about something. The world is so full of trouble today, don't you agree? Do you think a time will ever come when . . . ?"

[5] If a person is rushing down the street, you may just hand him a tract with the comment, "Here is some good news for you to read when you have time." If people do not seem to be rushed, offer the magazines, and explain the donation arrangement. It is good to get the literature into the hands of people whenever possible.

[6] Many publishers who were at first nervous about street witnessing now view it as their favorite form of preaching. Of course, caution must be exercised when working in dangerous areas or at times when it is unsafe. Even in small towns, there are usually busy areas, public transportation centers, or public parking lots where people can be approached with the good news. Seize the opportunity, and with wisdom let your voice give forth the good news in the streets and public squares, to the blessing of the hearers and to the honor of Jehovah.—Prov. 1:20.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ **Barbados had a new peak of 1,800 publishers in September.**

◆ **Cote d'Ivoire started off the new service year in September with 3,465 publishers, reporting their 12th consecutive peak. The brothers there are also assisting many refugee brothers and sisters coming over from Liberia because of the difficulties being experienced in that war-torn land.**

◆ **Japan's new publisher peak for September was 148,452. There were 3,582 new regular pioneers enrolled at the beginning of September. During September 165 classes of the pioneer school were held in 111 circuits, and 3,920 regular pioneers enjoyed the course.**

◆ **Kenya had a new peak of 5,610 publishers in September. The special assembly day series concluded with a combined attendance of 11,027 with 172 baptized.**

◆ **In September Lesotho had a new peak of 1,347 publishers. The average of 13.1 hours for congregation publishers indicates they are exerting themselves in Jehovah's service.**

◆ **Mauritius had a new peak of 907 publishers in September.**

◆ **In September Nigeria had a new peak of 146,703 publishers. This was an increase of more than 4,600 above the August peak.**

◆ **Réunion had a new peak of 1,854 publishers in September. Their convention was attended by 3,591, and 114 were baptized.**

◆ **St. Vincent had a peak of 208 publishers in September. This was a 14-percent increase. Congregation publishers averaged 14.2 hours.**

NOVEMBER SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	221	125.6	73.5	52.9	5.9
Pios.	65,607	79.9	34.0	25.6	2.6
Aux. Pios.	30,025	57.8	25.3	15.7	1.4
Pubs.	735,831	9.7	6.1	3.7	0.5
TOTAL	831,684				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 3,329

Announcements *(Cont'd)*

responsibilities in this regard may be answered by the elders.

- New Publications Available:
  - *Insight on the Scriptures,* Volume 1 (Aará-Escrita) —Portuguese
  - *Mankind's Search for God* —Danish, Finnish, Norwegian, Swedish
  - *My Book of Bible Stories* —Armenian
  - *Organized to Accomplish Our Ministry* —Russian
  - *Questions Young People Ask—Answers That Work* —Hungarian
  - *Survival Into a New Earth* —Tamil
  - *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?* —Arabic, Hungarian, Indonesian
  - *True Peace and Security—How Can You Find It?* —Turkish
  - *United in Worship of the Only True God* —Greenlandic
  - *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* (Large size) —Romanian, Tamil
  - *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* (Small size) —Hungarian
  - *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!* —Kachin
  - *How Can Blood Save Your Life?* —Croatian, Czech, Danish, Finnish, Hungarian, Indonesian, Norwegian, Polish, Serbian, Ukrainian
  - *Jehovah's Witnesses in the Twentieth Century* —Indonesian
  - *Jehovah's Witnesses—Unitedly Doing God's Will Worldwide* —Estonian, Ukrainian
  - *"Look! I Am Making All Things New"* —Lushai, Malayalam, Marathi, Serbian, Tahitian
  - *Should You Believe in the Trinity?* —Czech, Malayalam, Slovak, Telugu
  - Tract No. 13 —Laotian, Russian
  - Tract No. 14 —Laotian, Russian
  - Tract No. 15 —Russian
  - Tract No. 16 —Russian
- The *1991 Calendar of Jehovah's Witnesses* and *Examining the Scriptures Daily—1991* are now available in Romanian.
- The Society has produced a new 32-page brochure in English for the special purpose of helping people of Hindu background understand the truth. The title is *Our Problems—Who Will Help Us Solve Them?* Congregations that have English-speaking persons of Hindu background in their territory may wish to request a SMALL supply of this brochure. As it becomes available in other languages, an announcement will be made.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

MARCH 1991
Vol. 34, No. 3
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Meetings for Field Service

MARCH 4-10

Topic for Conversation

1. Review scriptures used.
2. How will you introduce *Revelation Climax* book?

MARCH 11-17

Inviting others to Memorial

1. Whom should we invite?
2. How can printed invitations be used effectively?

MARCH 18-24

When offering literature

1. Why do we not offer it as "free"?
2. How do you let householder know he may donate to worldwide preaching work?

MARCH 25-31

In conducting Bible studies

1. Why encourage Bible students to attend meetings?
2. Why invite other publishers to accompany you at times?

Schedule for congregation studies in the brochure *How Can Blood Save Your Life?* (Use questions in February *Our Kingdom Ministry* insert.):

March 4: Fourth Week
March 11: Fifth Week

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!*:

March 18: Page 6, par. 1,
to page 8, par. 9
March 25: Page 9, par. 1,
to page 11, par. 14

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

Better Conditions Await Us.

2 Pet. 3:13—New world promised.

Rev. 21:4—Conditions that will exist.

The Most Important Day in 1991

[1] The most important date on our calendar this year is Saturday, March 30. After sundown on that day, we will celebrate the Memorial of Jesus' death. (1 Cor. 11:20, 24) Why was the date of Jesus' death made a day for special remembrance?

THE MEMORIAL—ITS SIGNIFICANCE

[2] Jesus' death was an event of universal importance. When writing to members of the spirit-begotten Christian congregation, the apostle Paul said: "As often as you eat this loaf and drink this cup, you keep proclaiming the death of the Lord, until he arrives." (1 Cor. 11:26) So the Memorial calls special attention to the significance of the death of Jesus Christ in the outworking of Jehovah's purpose. It highlights the meaning of Jesus' sacrificial death, particularly in relation to the new covenant and to the way his death affects those who will be his joint heirs in the heavenly Kingdom. —John 14:2, 3; Heb. 9:15.

[3] By maintaining integrity down till his death, Jesus sanctified his Father's name and demonstrated that a perfect man could prove faithful to God under every kind of trial that Satan might bring against him. His death also provided the perfect human sacrifice needed to ransom Adam's offspring and made it possible for as many as would exercise faith to live forever in a paradise earth. Because of all that would be accomplished by means of Jesus' death, it was most fitting for him to instruct his disciples to memorialize his death.—*rs* pp. 266-7.

HOW WE CAN SHOW APPRECIATION

[4] The world has many celebrations during the year, and much is done to promote them. On the other hand, the Lord's Evening Meal is the only celebration that Jesus' devoted footstep followers were commanded to observe. Without question, it is the year's greatest celebration for all true Christians. Should not the profound significance of the commemorative Lord's Evening Meal move us to focus attention on it during March?

[5] Perhaps we could take a few minutes each week during March to discuss with our Bible students the scriptures that highlight the significance of Christ's death and show them the basis for the Memorial. We could also encourage them to follow closely the Memorial Bible reading for March 25-30, as noted on the *1991 Calendar of Jehovah's Witnesses*. This can help deepen their appreciation for the Lord's Evening Meal.

[6] Since the Memorial celebration falls on a Saturday, it will be easier for many to schedule their affairs to attend. Many publishers are taking advantage of the fact that there are

(*Continued on page 4, col. 3*)

Making Progress in the Ministry

[1] There is an old adage about progress that says: "Begin where you are. But don't stay where you are." How applicable that saying is to making progress in the ministry! When you started in the ministry, you may only have been able to make a brief presentation of the Kingdom message. But if a few years have passed and you have not moved beyond that stage, having stayed where you were, what can you do?

[2] The first step is to ask Jehovah for the wisdom needed to teach with skill. (Prov. 15:14; Jas. 1:5) The second step is to work in harmony with your prayer. Set aside some time to go over presentations in the *Reasoning* book. Find one that you feel you can effectively use, and go over and over the presentation until you have it clearly in mind. The third step is to accompany your brothers in the field so that you can make the presentation you have prepared.

FRIENDS TO HELP YOU

[3] You may be saying, 'That is easier said than done.' True, but that is why you have friends to help you. If you are young, talk with your parents or with experienced publishers who are productive ministers. Ask them for suggestions on how to converse with people at the doors. They may suggest practice sessions where you can try your presentation. They can play the part of a householder, raising common objections encountered at the doors. With practice you can learn to converse skillfully with people.

[4] You have other friends who can help you. There are pioneers who have learned preaching techniques through experience and by attending the Pioneer Service School. Your book study conductor or the service overseer may also be in a position to work with you from door to door and further demonstrate how to talk and reason with people.

FOLLOWING UP THE INTEREST SHOWN

[5] We are interested in giving further spiritual assistance to people who accept our literature. That

(*Continued on page 4, col. 2*)

Meetings to Help Us Make Disciples

WEEK STARTING MARCH 4

Song 4

5 min: Local announcements and selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Outline field service arrangements for this weekend.

25 min: "Our Simplified Literature Distribution Arrangement." Qualified elder considers material in article with audience. Elder may also incorporate points from Society's letter of April 21, 1990. Then have a well-prepared, experienced publisher demonstrate how information from talk can be applied in the field service. Using one of the current magazines that will be offered in field service this weekend, publisher engages householder in conversation on subject of one of the articles. As publisher calls attention to specific point in the magazine, householder says: "That looks interesting." Publisher says: "I would be happy to leave the magazine with you so that you could enjoy reading this article as well as all the others in the magazine." Householder asks: "How much is it?" Publisher replies: "If you will read it, there is no charge. You can see here on the publishers' page that this magazine is part of a worldwide Bible educational work and is supported by voluntary donations. [Refer to statement on page 4 of *Awake!* and in lower right-hand column of page 2 of *The Watchtower*.] I am just one of more than four million Jehovah's Witnesses who have volunteered their time and resources to accomplish this vital work in over two hundred lands. If others wish to make a small donation toward the work, they are welcome to do so." Householder donates and publisher puts money in envelope he carries for that purpose. He expresses appreciation for donation offered and says he will stop by with next issues of the magazines. In a second brief demonstration, illustrate how publisher does not leave a publication because householder, although willing to talk, is not really interested in the Kingdom message. In third brief demonstration, show how a tract may be left with someone who displays genuine interest but is quite busy at the moment and it does not appear to be appropriate at that particular time to explain how our worldwide work is supported. Publisher promises to return at a more convenient time. When he calls again, he will endeavor to determine if the householder is really interested in our work and, if so, explain the nature of our ministry and how the work is supported.

15 min: "Presenting the Good News—With the *Revelation Climax* Book." Question-and-answer discussion. After discussing paragraph 4, present well-prepared demonstration showing how publisher offers book to householder who has manifested genuine interest in the Bible discussion. Publisher might say: "Jehovah's Witnesses are volunteer workers who feel that it is vital for God-fearing people to have access to this good news that is expressed so interestingly in the Bible book of Revelation. The voluntary donations of Jehovah's Witnesses and other people who see the value of Bible education today help to support this work and make it possible for us to offer this book without charge to individuals who genuinely are interested in learning what God has in store for mankind today." Householder asks: "Do you mean I can have this book?" Publisher replies: "Yes, you can if you really are interested in the Bible's message it contains. And I will be pleased to call again and discuss some of this information further with you. If you wish to make a small donation toward the advancement of this Bible educational work, you may do so. Your donation will be appreciated and used entirely for the advancement of the Kingdom good news." Householder offers a donation and says he would welcome a return visit. In a second demonstration, start with final part of publisher's explanation of literature distribution arrangement, and then have householder say: "I would very much like to read the book." Publisher says: "I know you will find it exciting and perhaps even be surprised at some of the things that were written long ago about our times. I would like to discuss some of this information further with you at another time. Would it be convenient for you if I stop by at about this same time next week when we will be making other calls in this neighborhood?" Householder agrees and publisher leaves. Point out that some of the younger publishers may need to work more closely with their parents in the house-to-house ministry until they become adept at conversing with householders. New and less experienced publishers will want to work with publishers who can teach them how to use the Topic for Conversation and then explain effectively the simplified literature distribution arrangement. By carrying on the ministry in this way, more emphasis is being put on the actual preaching work and we are able to discern more clearly where genuine interest is being manifested. Our principal concern is to locate and feed the Lord's sheep and help equip them for survival into Jehovah's new world.

Song 6 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING MARCH 11

Song 87

10 min: Local announcements and accounts report. Include donation acknowledgments. Remind all that Memorial will be Saturday evening, March 30. Give exact time and place. Ask the congregation how they plan to invite new ones to the Memorial, and demonstrate how this can be done. Remind congregation that printed invitations are available.

15 min: Local needs or talk based on article "Continue to Be Readjusted" in *The Watchtower* of November 1, 1990.

20 min: "The Most Important Day in 1991." Questions and answers. Warm and enthusiastic presentation encouraging the congregation to get the spirit of the most important day of the year. Highlight the importance of making good arrangements to follow up the interest shown by persons who attend the Memorial for the first time.

Song 129 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING MARCH 18

Song 135

10 min: Local announcements. Theocratic News. Mention service arrangements, and discuss highlights of current magazines that might be used in magazine service. Experiences in presenting current offer could be related. Encourage auxiliary pioneer activity for April.

20 min: Prepare Effective Introductions. Elder who is effective in field ministry helps publishers prepare introductions that would be appropriate for local territory. Base suggestions on pages 9-15 of the *Reasoning* book. Discuss two or three introductions that may be used with current Topic for Conversation or other timely subject. Have experienced publishers demonstrate two house-to-house presentations, using suggestions given on Service Meeting for week starting March 4. As time allows, briefly relate local experiences that illustrate value of introductions that capture interest of householder.

(Continued on page 3, col. 1)

© 1991 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved. Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

Announcements

- Literature offer for **March**: *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!* **April and May**: *Watchtower* subscription. **June**: *Mankind's Search for God.*
- The presiding overseer or someone assigned by him should audit the congregation accounts on March 1 or as soon as possible thereafter. Make announcement to the congregation when this has been done.

Meetings E SANDIFORD *(Cont'd)*

15 min: Talk on value of reading scriptures regarding the Memorial that are listed on the *1991 Calendar* for March 25-30. Families may wish to read them together and discuss the significance of the occasion. May be helpful to read material under "Lord's Evening Meal" in *Insight,* Volume 2, pages 268-71. Such preparation can heighten appreciation for the Memorial and draw families closer in the bond of true worship.
Song 126 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING MARCH 25

Song 168

10 min: Local announcements. Outline arrangements for Memorial. Remind audience to bring their families and interested persons to Kingdom Hall as early as possible so they may be seated. Where two or more congregations are having the Memorial in the same hall, the elders will provide direction as to the time each congregation should arrive. Introduce new ones to brothers and acquaint them with the Kingdom Hall if it is their first time there. Announce arrangements for field activity on Saturday and Sunday, encouraging all to have a full spiritual weekend.

15 min: "Do You Hate to Receive Criticism?" Talk based on *Awake!* of February 8, 1991. Speaker should outline clearly the six ways in which criticism can be made more palatable.

20 min: "Making Progress in the Ministry." Discussion between experienced elder and a brother taking the role of one who has been in the truth for some time but has not made progress. Have them briefly demonstrate practice session referred to in paragraph 3. In discussing paragraph 4, have a pioneer or other effective publisher show a less experienced publisher how to meet and deal with a situation that is encountered from time to time in local territory. Include in the discussion suggestions found in the August 1, 1985, *Watchtower,* pages 15-20, on reaching hearts. Conclude part by encouraging all to make definite plans to improve in conversing with people and following up interest.

Song 123 and concluding prayer.

Our Simplified Literature Distribution Arrangement

[1] The simplified arrangement of distributing literature without charge has now been in effect for one year. Has this arrangement proved successful? Field service reports reveal increased placements in all categories. Literally millions of persons are being given the opportunity to "come . . . take life's water free."—Rev. 22:17.

[2] However, we are not obligated, nor is it our desire, to hand out literature indiscriminately to just any person who will accept it. Just as we wisely use our own material goods, each publisher has the responsibility to make wise use of the literature he or she receives without charge from the Society through the local congregation. That the Society makes its literature available to publishers without charge certainly does not mean that no cost is incurred in its production and distribution. All should especially appreciate the value of our literature in helping honesthearted persons in their quest for accurate knowledge concerning Jehovah God and his Son Jesus Christ.—John 17:3.

[3] How is the Society able to provide its literature to all without charge? The unavoidable costs incurred in its production and distribution are cared for by donations. *Jehovah's dedicated servants are the primary source of this support.* Jehovah's Witnesses have not looked to the public to support this most urgent Kingdom proclamation work. We have never before nor are we now engaged in public fund-raising. However, *small donations* from sincerely interested and appreciative persons that we meet in the field are appreciated.

WHAT OUR DONATIONS ACCOMPLISH

[4] Thus, it is appropriate that we be prepared to explain briefly and clearly how our worldwide Bible educational work is supported by voluntary donations. All funds received are used to defray the enormous expenses incurred in accomplishing the Kingdom-preaching work in this modern era. In addition to producing literature for worldwide distribution, the Society maintains branch offices, Bethel homes, ministerial and missionary schools, missionaries, traveling overseers, literature distribution centers, and numerous other support services necessary for accomplishing the overall assignment Jesus gave his disciples.—Matt. 24:14; 28:19, 20.

[5] The momentous growth taking place among Jehovah's people has moved many to ask what they can do to help. Most are not able to assist personally with the construction of new branches and Kingdom Halls or go to distant countries to assist with the evangelizing efforts there. But in order to have some part in these exciting developments to the degree they are able, many publishers and their families make it their practice to set something aside regularly for contributing toward the worldwide work. (Compare 1 Corinthians 16:1, 2.) In this way, all the Society's activities are supported, including the distribution of literature. No one should view voluntary donations to the worldwide work as if they were a mere payment to cover the cost of the literature.

[6] When approaching householders or others for the purpose of giving a witness, we should be prepared to discuss a Bible subject with them. A wide variety of interesting introductions, along with many appropriate Bible subjects, are suggested in *Reasoning From the Scriptures.* Or we may use the Topic for Conversation suggested in *Our Kingdom Ministry.* Depending on the person's response to the Kingdom message, the publisher must decide how to proceed with regard to offering literature. If there does not appear to be sufficient interest to warrant offering a book or some other publication, you may decide to terminate the conversation tactfully and proceed to the next call. Or you may wish to leave a handbill or a tract if the person promises to read its message. Be sure to make a note of the interest so that a return visit can be made. The same may be done on occasions when there may not be sufficient time to develop a meaningful conversation with someone because he is busy or we have not come at an opportune time.

[7] The simplified literature distribution arrangement helps everyone see that our Bible educational work is not commercial in any way. It also helps us to keep to the fore our objective of preaching the Kingdom good news and making disciples of Jesus Christ. In sharp contrast to organizations that engage in "charitable solicitation," Jehovah's Witnesses are pleased to see to it that literature can be made available to all without charge. Donations toward the worldwide work are never solicited from those not genuinely interested in our message. (See *The Watchtower,* December 1, 1990, pages 22 and 23.) One hundred percent of all donations is used to support this worldwide Bible educational work, since all the workers are volunteers and no salaries or commissions are paid to anyone in the organization. The matter of donations to assist with the worldwide

(Continued on page 4, col. 1)

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

With the *Revelation Climax* Book

[1] The sons of Korah wrote of Jehovah: "For this God is our God to time indefinite, even forever. He himself will guide us until we die." (Ps. 48:14) Those faithful men confidently put their trust in Jehovah, living their entire life in accord with divine instructions. What fine examples they set for us! Those guided by Jehovah today experience refreshment and enlightenment. (Isa. 58:11) They avoid the fate of those following the "blind guides" of this wicked system, who lead their followers into a "pit" of misery and confusion.—Matt. 15:14.

[2] Divine direction is especially important today as the world around us becomes increasingly confused and dangerous. Many people are perplexed and long for satisfying answers. How appropriate it is, then, that we encourage them to read the *Revelation Climax* book! This publication offers divine guidance by explaining the earthshaking events of our day in the light of the Revelation prophecies. Such information brings relief and gives sound direction on how people today can live a life pleasing to God.

FEATURING THE *REVELATION CLIMAX* BOOK

[3] A striking feature of the *Revelation Climax* book is its illustrations, which are great teaching aids. Use these illustrations effectively when presenting the book in the field service. For example, on page 302 there is a vivid illustration of Kingdom blessings. This is an artist's concept of what is spoken of at 2 Peter 3:13 and Revelation 21:4, the two scriptures in our Topic for Conversation.

[4] After introducing ourselves, we could begin a conversation this way: "We are calling to discuss the meaning of what is happening around us in the world today. Some world leaders feel we are on the verge of a new age of peace. Do you feel that is so? [Allow householder to answer.] While governments may seem to resolve some political differences, the attitudes of people toward one another and the incidence of violence so often seem to work against man's efforts to bring peace. However, at 2 Peter 3:13 the Bible assures us of a new earthly society that will operate under a heavenly government. [Read scripture and open book to page 302.] This is an artist's portrayal of what this scripture is speaking about. What appeals to you in this picture? [Allow for response.] Concerning the conditions that will exist on earth, the Bible also says at Revelation 21:4 [read scripture from page 303, paragraph 6]. Not even death will mar the peace God will establish." You may find a variety of introductions appropriate for your territory on pages 9-15 of the *Reasoning* book.

[5] Although we want to feature the Kingdom blessings in presenting the good news, we also need to help interested people appreciate the urgent message Jesus Christ pronounced in the book of Revelation. Therefore, we would want to conclude our discussion with an urgent appeal and an offer to help sincere ones appreciate that judgment against this system and those who support it will come soon.

[6] The prophecies of Revelation are a great source of refreshment and joy. Jehovah is extending an invitation to all honesthearted ones to follow his lead and benefit themselves. Let us zealously offer the *Revelation Climax* book so that all may be guided by Jehovah's wise direction.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ The dedication of the Bethel Home, office, and factory complex in Argentina took place on Saturday, October 27. An all-time peak of 83,936 publishers was reached during the month.

◆ Romania had a new peak of publishers in September. There were 19,734 reporting—an increase of 16 percent over September 1989.

DECEMBER SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	216	124.7	76.4	53.4	5.7
Pios.	65,670	75.9	33.8	24.9	2.6
Aux. Pios.	30,245	55.3	25.2	14.9	1.3
Pubs.	741,019	9.4	6.0	3.7	0.5
TOTAL	837,150				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 3,232

Most Important Day *(Cont'd)*

five weekends in March to serve as auxiliary pioneers. This allows them to have a greater share in laying stress on the celebration of the Lord's Evening Meal. It gives additional opportunities to help new ones to prepare mentally for this special occasion.

[7] In view of the significance of the Memorial celebration, let us do everything we can to help others to attend. Helpful reminders on details to be cared for by the elders can be found in *Our Kingdom Ministry* for March 1989 and April 1990.

[8] May we approach this most important day in 1991 with clear discernment and deep appreciation for all that Jesus' death means for mankind. Yes, may all of us be present on the evening of March 30 as once again Jehovah's true worshipers faithfully obey Jesus' command to "keep proclaiming the death of the Lord, until he arrives."

Literature Distribution *(Cont'd)*

work is only considered with those who inquire or who otherwise indicate an interest in our work.

[8] As we zealously expand our ministry, making wise use of the Society's valuable publications, Jehovah will continue to give the increase. Goodhearted people everywhere appreciate our thoughtful explanations of the nature of our ministry and are pleased to express their support through their voluntary donations.

Making Progress *(Cont'd)*

means we must return to stimulate further interest. Before making the return visit, review what you said on the initial call so that you can more effectively develop the subject that captured their interest. Keep in mind, too, that while we plant and water, it is Jehovah who makes it grow. Ask for his guidance before making the call. (1 Cor. 3:6; 2 Cor. 9:10) As we help others to learn, we make personal progress ourselves.

[6] The next important step is starting and conducting a Bible study. If you have not yet reached that stage in your ministerial development, continue to approach Jehovah in prayer and ask him to help you find and feed a sheeplike one. You may find it helpful to observe how an effective teacher conducts a Bible study and then copy his teaching methods. Also, review information on teaching such as that found in *The Watchtower* of August 1, 1984, pages 8-17. By thus preparing yourself, you will be ready to conduct a study when your prayers are answered.

SET AND REACH GOALS

[7] Reaching the goals of more effective teaching, making return visits, and conducting studies takes time. Could you set for yourself another goal, that of being an auxiliary or regular pioneer? As you continue to make advancement in the ministry, you can be a source of encouragement to others. Many blessings from Jehovah can be yours if you do not stay where you are but steadily make progress.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

APRIL 1991
Vol. 34, No. 4
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Meetings for Field Service

APRIL 1-7

New Topic for Conversation

1. How will you introduce it?
2. What key thoughts will you emphasize?
3. How will you tie in the offer?

APRIL 8-14

Why is it good to be flexible

1. In house-to-house discussions?
2. When offering literature?
3. In working with a partner?

APRIL 15-21

How can you show consideration for

1. Busy householders?
2. Elderly or infirm householders?
3. New or elderly publishers?

APRIL 22-28

How do you

1. Help a new publisher prepare for field service?
2. Prepare your book bag?
3. Prepare to make return visits?

APRIL 29–MAY 5

How can we show respect for the

1. Bible and our literature?
2. Householder and his property?
3. Field service group?

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

World Peace, Is It Near?

Luke 21:10, 11, 26—Bible prophecy fulfilled.

Luke 21:28, 31—God's Kingdom will soon bring peace.

Make Good Use of Our Publications

1 Jehovah's visible organization has supplied us with a great variety of publications to assist us in our preaching and teaching work. (Matt. 28:19, 20) Our appreciation for the Society's publications should move us to make good use of them in our ministry.

2 In carrying out our ministry, we want to help sheeplike ones get on the road to life. The literature can help us do that. When discussing the Scriptures with an interested person, we may find that a particular subject appeals to him. If we are well acquainted with the valuable information in the various publications, we will be able to adjust our presentation and offer a publication that specifically relates to the interests of the person with whom we are speaking. This may require making a return visit with the appropriate publication.

OFFER WHAT IS NEEDED

3 By thoroughly working our territory, we will find people who are sincerely interested in the Bible and would like to learn more about it. Any one of our publications can help them gain an understanding of the Bible. But if we are talking to a person who lacks faith in the Bible and believes that it is contradictory or unscientific, it may be appropriate to present *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?* That publication thoroughly refutes man's criticism of the Bible and gives clear explanations as to why the Bible should be accepted as God's Word. Or you could present the book *Mankind's Search for God,* using chapters 15 and 16.

4 Many people are faced with problems in their own homelife. They may have little knowledge of Bible counsel or of how to apply it. To help them face up to problems of life and find workable solutions, we may offer the *Family Life* book or perhaps we can focus on chapters 5 through 8 in the *Happiness* book. Changes may not always come quickly, but we can point out that Bible counsel really does work.

5 When calling on people who have children, consider offering publications prepared specifically with youngsters in mind. Perhaps you could use the *Young People Ask* publication. Many publishers have helped parents and youths alike by presenting *My Book of Bible Stories* or *Listening to the Great Teacher*.

6 The tracts are convenient to carry, and they can be used to start conversations when working from house to house as well as when witnessing informally. *What Hope for Dead Loved Ones?* is a very comforting tract, with valuable information. Do you carry several different tracts with you? Do you have prepared comments for introducing them?

7 As we share the good news with others, we want to make good use of the numerous Bible study aids provided by "the faithful and discreet slave." (Matt. 24:45-47) Such an abundance of spiritual food reflects the generosity of Jehovah and his concern for all mankind.

Start and Conclude Meetings on Time

1 All congregation meetings, including meetings for field service, should start and conclude on time. Why? Being on time reflects order and shows consideration for all who attend and participate in meetings. (Eccl. 3:17b; 1 Cor. 14:33) We can show our concern by adhering to the following guidelines to ensure that meetings start and end on time.

2 We should always endeavor to arrive at the meeting early enough to visit with others, take care of necessary matters, and share in the opening song and prayer. Generally, five minutes are allowed for song and prayer. Those representing the congregation in prayer should keep in mind the purpose of the meeting and let that be reflected in their expressions in the opening and concluding prayers. Such prayers need not be long.

3 *Public Meeting:* Public talks are limited to 45 minutes. Exceeding the time allowed will affect the *Watchtower* Study that follows. The two meetings, including songs and prayers, are to be concluded in two hours. Public speakers should adhere to the timing indicated on the Society's outline and not include in the talk extraneous matters, such as greetings. If a speaker is unacquainted with the location of the Kingdom Hall, he should inquire of the host congregation for directions and approximate travel time.

4 *"Watchtower" Study:* One hour is allotted for the *Watchtower* Study, with all the paragraphs being read and the review questions considered. The conductor's brief, pointed introductory comments should arouse interest and lead into the lesson. His comments and observations during the study should be limited. Apportioning the material timewise will help the conductor avoid spending excessive time on the first half of the lesson and then rushing through the last half.

(Continued on page 8, col. 1)

Meetings to Help Us Make Disciples

WEEK STARTING APRIL 1

Song 191

10 min: Local announcements and selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry.* Discuss Memorial highlights, number of new ones present, and what can be done this week to encourage attendance at special talk, "The Messiah's Presence and His Rule," on April 7. Review field service arrangements for the week. Review briefly with congregation the instructions in How to Handle Subscriptions Properly (S(d)-11).

15 min: "Fulfilling Our Kingdom Ministry in the Congregation." A talk followed by a well-prepared demonstration with book study conductor explaining to a married couple how the *Index* may be used to find information on why and when head coverings are worn by sisters.

BS

20 min: New Topic for Conversation. Discuss new Topic with audience. Also, consider various talking points from current issue of *The Watchtower.* Encourage brothers to give thoughtful consideration to persons who have shown genuine interest in the literature and who may enjoy receiving a subscription. Have a well-prepared publisher make the following presentation. "Hello. My name is ___. I'm making a brief call because I would like to ask you a question. Do you think that lasting peace will come in our lifetime? [Allow for a reply.] If we are to judge by the past, there is not much basis for hope. But notice what was prophesied for our time in Luke 21. [Read verses 10, 11, 26.] These conditions have prevailed since World War I. However, we are not left without hope. The very conditions that are so disturbing to mankind give evidence that God's Kingdom will soon cleanse the earth and bring in lasting peace. This is what Jesus goes on to say in verses 28 and 31. [Read texts.] So these woeful and discouraging conditions are actually evidence that a wonderful change will soon take place. Isn't that good news? [Allow for a reply.] This article in *The Watchtower* [select appropriate paragraph or illustration] shows some of the changes that will soon come and how you and your family may live to enjoy them. If you would like to read this information, I would be pleased to leave the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines with you." Depending on the interest shown, publisher can determine if subscription should be offered. Generally, this is best done on a return visit after determining whether the householder has read the initial copies that were placed with him. Also, publisher may mention the number of languages in which magazines are published and the global extent of our activity. Our voluntary efforts serve to promote Bible education. As opportunity permits and it is appropriate, briefly explain to householder how worldwide work is carried on and that it is supported by voluntary donations. Conclude this part by encouraging all to use the new Topic for Conversation.

Song 60 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING APRIL 8

Song 43

5 min: Local announcements and Theocratic News. E SANDIFORD

15 min: "Presenting the Good News—More Effectively by Listening." Question-and-answer discussion of material. When considering paragraph 4, demonstrate how publisher misses a good opportunity to have a fine conversation by not being alert to householder's comments on matters of personal concern. Ask audience how it could have been handled. Thereafter, have same publisher repeat demonstration, but this time show how it should properly be done by developing a good conversation with householder. RJ

25 min: "Reaping in Proportion to Our Personal Effort." Talk and discussion based on insert article. To be handled by an elder. Make local application of material. Paragraphs and cited scriptures may be read as time permits.

Song 128 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING APRIL 15

Song 28 BS

10 min: Local announcements and accounts report. Include Society's expression of appreciation for financial support of worldwide work. Commend brothers for generous support of local congregation needs. GM

15 min: "Encourage Others to Read *The Watchtower.*" Enthusiastic talk followed by two or three prepared brief expressions from publishers stating why they appreciate *The Watchtower* and how they have benefited from reading it regularly. JA

20 min: "Start and Conclude Meetings on Time." Question-and-answer discussion. Read all paragraphs.

Song 8 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING APRIL 22

Song 118 RG

10 min: Local announcements. Review cleaning arrangements for the Kingdom Hall. Help brothers appreciate the need for cooperation in keeping Jehovah's place of worship clean.—For additional information see article "Do You Respect Your Kingdom Hall?" on page 7 of the August 1989 *Our Kingdom Ministry.* RM

15 min: "Make Good Use of Our Publications." Coverage by questions and answers. Have two demonstrations showing how to determine whether householder has sincere interest before offering literature at the door.

10 min: The Work of Attendants. Interview brother who oversees attendants. Discuss their duties and how the congregation can cooperate with the attendants. (See *Organized to Accomplish Our Ministry,* pages 63-4, and *Our Kingdom Ministry,* December 1989, page 7.) Mention that at times attendants may make parents aware of the need to keep down disturbances made by their children. Attendants also see to the comfort and orderliness at our meetings, take the count of those present, help older and infirm ones to seats, and so forth.

10 min: Using Tracts in the Ministry. Show brothers the different tracts that are available, and discuss different ways in which they can be used. Have audience comment on how they make use of tracts and perhaps relate some experiences they have had. In January we discussed how tracts could be used to start studies. Have experiences related as to results with this approach. See also *Index* heading "Tracts" for locating other experiences in using them.

Song 181 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING APRIL 29

Song 221

DV

5 min: Local announcements.

15 min: Balanced Use of Leisure Time. Interview several youths about leisure time. Use material from the *Young People Ask* book, chapters 35 through 37. Brother handling interview may ask: Why do you need to be selective in what you read? How can you choose appropriate reading material? What are some potentially damaging effects of TV viewing, and how can it be controlled? Why are you not missing out on anything by not

(*Continued on page 7, col. 1*)

© 1991 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved. Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201.
Printed in U.S.A.

Reaping in Proportion to Our Personal Effort

¹ Jehovah God has demonstrated his love for humankind in many ways. Jesus highlighted God's surpassing love, pointing out to an assembled crowd that God "makes his sun rise upon wicked people and good and makes it rain upon righteous people and unrighteous." (Matt. 5:43-48) On another occasion, Jesus identified his Father's most outstanding expression of love—the sacrifice of his only-begotten Son, whom God gave for our salvation. (John 3:16) Jesus admonished his listeners to respond appreciatively to Jehovah's love. Are we endeavoring to do that?

² In order for us to express full appreciation and gain lasting benefits from Jehovah's love, we must come to know him. (John 17:3) We need counsel and direction as to how we can serve him acceptably. Jehovah has demonstrated his loving concern by giving us his inspired Word, the Bible, and by raising up his marvelous organization, through which we receive counsel and instruction. (Matt. 24:45-47; 2 Tim. 3:16, 17) As Jehovah's dedicated people, we have been taught in his way. But are we showing by our personal effort that we are appreciative of Jehovah's love? Are we heeding his counsel so as to be pleasing to him and thereby benefiting ourselves? (Isa. 48:17; Jas. 1:22) The apostle Paul wrote at 1 Corinthians 3:8: "Now he that plants and he that waters are one, but *each person will receive his own reward according to his own labor.*"

³ Yes, we must work at doing what God wants us to do. Not everyone progresses spiritually at the same pace. There are many factors that can have a bearing on our progress, and it would be unwise to make discouraging comparisons. However, of vital importance is the *individual effort* we make. What can we do to draw closer to the organization? Are there areas where we can improve in accepting our personal responsibilities as Christians? What effort will it take to give better support to congregation activities? Are there points that we need to apply in the way of instructions that the organization gives us?—1 Tim. 4:16.

IMITATE FAITHFUL ONES

⁴ The good news of the Kingdom has been preached for decades by faithful brothers and sisters. These faithful ones, like Paul, are worthy of imitation. (1 Cor. 11:1) They have responded to God's love and have reaped many benefits because of their hard work and their personal efforts to follow Bible counsel. They compose a solid core of active workers in the congregation, not shirking their personal responsibility. We can see the fruitage of their individual labors.—Rom. 1:13; 2 Cor. 3:1-3.

⁵ Now, tens of thousands of new ones are flocking to the organization each year. (Isa. 60:8) They too are serious about laboring to become full-grown spiritual persons, and their zeal in the preaching work is worthy of commendation. They benefit from seeing how Jehovah blesses those who work hard in his service. The example of mature brothers and sisters helps new ones appreciate that this is no time to slack the hand or let up in our service to God. Whether new ones or experienced publishers, are we continuing to grow spiritually, accepting our personal Christian responsibilities and taking advantage of all theocratic provisions?

APPLYING WHAT WE LEARN

⁶ Long before James wrote that we should be 'doers of the work,' Moses said to the Jews: "You must apply these words." (Jas. 1:25; Deut. 11:18) So knowledge in itself was not enough. The Jews needed to apply the words of the Law in obedience to Jehovah. This basic principle remains the same. Jesus, the Son of God, surely knew the importance of obedience. (John 8:28) He said at Matthew 7:24: "Everyone that hears these sayings of mine and does them will be likened to a discreet man."

⁷ Are we applying what we learn at circuit assemblies? Do we appreciate why it is so vital at this time to stay awake and keep our senses? Are we alert to the subtle attacks and snares laid by the Devil? Do we appreciate the counsel and warnings given us repeatedly by the organization concerning the need for moral and spiritual cleanness in the congregation? To what degree are we individually applying what we hear?—Jas. 1:23-25.

⁸ The current special assembly day program emphasizes our need to be holy, as Jehovah is holy. (1 Pet. 1:14-16) Holiness means religious cleanness or purity, sacredness. It denotes a state of being set aside to the service of God. We have been entrusted with the ministry of the good news. Hence, we must be clean spiritually, morally, and physically so as to be worthy of carrying the holy Word of truth. This requires that we pay more than the usual attention to ourselves. (Heb. 2:1) As we do so, we will reap blessings in proportion to our personal effort.

BENEFIT FROM PERSONAL STUDY

⁹ Personal study helps us to build a strong faith, and it deepens our appreciation for the truth. It

gives us confidence and equips us to speak with authority. It gives us insight and discernment and helps us to put on the new personality. (Col. 1:9-11) However, productive study takes time and effort, and there is no shortcut to acquiring accurate knowledge and spiritual depth. What we put into study is what we will get out of it.—2 Cor. 9:6, 7; Gal. 6:7.

10 Do we set aside sufficient time each week to prepare for congregation meetings? This is one way we can show appreciation for the spiritual diet Jehovah provides through the faithful and discreet slave. Proper preparation for the meetings helps us stick to the schedule for reading and studying God's Word. Do we set aside time each week to do our Bible reading as set forth in the program for the Theocratic Ministry School? It takes just a few minutes each day to read and meditate on the material. The Service Meeting helps keep us alert to ways in which we can make our public ministry effective. Do we prepare, giving special thought to how we can use this material in the ministry? And do we make an effort to use it right away? Specific arrangements should be made to prepare for the *Watchtower* Study and for the Congregation Book Study. Are we doing that?

PARTICIPATE IN MEETINGS

11 We can benefit more from the meetings when we participate in them. Preparation for the meetings and then making the effort to participate keeps us attentive during the meetings and makes it easier for us to benefit from the comments of others. Many still remember the hard work they put into their first comment at a meeting or their first student talk in the Theocratic Ministry School. Although a great measure of nervousness should have subsided, do we continue to work hard at making our spiritual growth manifest to all? (1 Tim. 4:15) Others benefit and are encouraged by our comments. If we are well prepared, having studied the material that will be considered at the meetings, our meaningful share in them will incite others to love and fine works.—Heb. 10:23-25.

12 Our comments should not be long and complicated. Usually it is best to make brief comments that directly answer the questions that are posed or help clarify the application of a scripture. If we have prepared well, we will be able to comment in our own words. When we do that, the benefits to ourselves and to others are far greater. Why? Because it requires us to think about what we are saying and explain the point as we understand it. This may make it easier for others to understand the material. Also, it will help us to remember the information for use on another occasion.

SOW GENEROUSLY IN THE FIELD

13 Our Christian ministry is a treasure of service. (2 Cor. 4:7) Do you view it that way? Through the ministry, we have the privilege of expressing our faith to others. Jesus said that out of the abundance of the heart, the mouth speaks. (Luke 6:45) The personal effort we put forth to have a full share in the field ministry allows us to reap many benefits. Our understanding of the truth is sharpened, and we develop greater ability to use the Bible. We have the joy of bringing the truth to others and helping them to learn of their Grand Creator. We stand as witnesses to the rightness of God's rule and his sovereignty. We are happy because we know that we are pleasing Jehovah, being made over into his likeness and doing his will.—Matt. 5:48.

14 If we continually measure our personal effort, our worship of Jehovah will never become token service. What does that mean? It means that we will not become halfhearted in complying with God's will, rendering only an appearance of service to him or a minimum amount without genuine heartfelt devotion and effort. Our service to Jehovah must be wholehearted. We have a Scriptural obligation to give our all in his service. (Col. 3:23, 24) True, circumstances vary, and Jehovah does not require more of us than we are able to do. However, what we can do, he expects us to do! (Matt. 22:37) Since fallen human nature is inclined to be self-sparing, it is good to examine ourselves from time to time and see where we can make improvements in our service to God. Are we accustomed to doing that?

15 Vigilance must be exercised if we are to avoid allowing personal pursuits and desires to prevent us from giving our best in Jehovah's service. Pleasures, hobbies, and recreational activities must be kept in their place. Also, we must guard against the tendency to become overly involved in secular activities. Heeding Jesus' counsel at Matthew 6:22, 23, we will no doubt be able to put forth more effort in pursuing spiritual interests and reap accordingly.

16 As we continue to work hard at putting on the new personality, we will accept our own responsibility in applying counsel and suggestions that we receive at congregation meetings, assemblies, conventions, and through the publications. May each one of us study diligently, actively participate in meetings, and share in this great disciple-making work to the extent our personal circumstances will allow. By thus responding appreciatively to God's love, we can be assured of reaping bountiful spiritual rewards now and maintain the solid hope of life eternal in Jehovah's new world.

THEOCRATIC MINISTRY SCHOOL REVIEW

Closed-book review on material covered in Theocratic Ministry School assignments for the weeks of January 7 to April 22, 1991. Use a separate sheet of paper to write down answers to as many of the questions as you can in the time allotted.

[Note: During the written review, only the Bible may be used to answer any question. References that follow the questions are for your personal research. Page and paragraph numbers may not appear on all references to *The Watchtower*.]

Answer each of the following statements True or False:

1. Abstaining from blood means not taking it into your body in any form or manner. [*pe* chap. 25 pars. 22, 23]

2. When Paul became a Christian, it was easy for him to do what was right. [*pe* chap. 26 par. 15]

3. Because of limited means of travel and communication in the first century, the Kingdom message was not spread widely. [Weekly Bible reading; see *si* p. 226 (1983 ed., p. 224).]

4. Love
Money is the root of all sorts of evil things. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*84 7/1 p. 29.]

5. Easter was not celebrated by the early Christians. [*pe* chap. 25 par. 16]

6. The seasons follow as a consequence of the earth's being tilted at a 23.5 degree angle to the plane of its travel around the sun. [*si* p. 280 par. 14 (p. 279 par. 14)]

F 7. The expression "various of law baptisms" refers to the ritualistic baptisms of cups and pitchers practiced by the Jews. (Heb. 9:10) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*91 2/15 p. 24.]

want to work or physical bad

8. The apostle Paul wrote that those who did not work should not eat. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*91 1/15 p. 23.]

9. Being "kept safe through childbearing" means that childbearing may result in eternal salvation. (1 Tim. 2:15) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*91 1/15 p. 30.]

keeps from becoming
idle talker

F 10. Time moves in two directions, forward and backward. [*si* p. 278 par. 4 (p. 277 par. 4)]

Answer the following questions:

11. Why is covetousness equated with idolatry? (Col. 3:5) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*78 4/1 p. 21.] worship of self

12. Who is "the man of lawlessness"? (2 Thess. 2:3) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*88 1/15 p. 12.] Clergy

13. Whom does "the sacred secret" primarily involve? (1 Tim. 3:16) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*88 9/1 p. 12.] JC

14. How can we show God that we really mean what we say in our prayers? [*pe* chap. 27 par. 11] act in accord

15. In what two chapters does Paul list the qualifications of overseers? [Weekly Bible reading] 1 Tim 3 Titus 1

16. What is Tartarus? [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*91 3/15 p. 31.] darkness

17. Who were the "glorious ones" mentioned at Jude 8? [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*91 4/15.] anointed over
eld

18. What are the names of the seven congregations in Asia Minor to which John wrote? [*si* p. 265 par. 8 (p. 262 par. 9)]

Thyatira, Pergamon, smyrna
Ephesus, Sardis philadelphia
Laodicia

19. Where in God's Word do we find instructions as to what should be our attitude toward apostates? [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*91 4/15.]
2 Jo 10

Provide the word or phrase needed to complete the following statements:

20. Brothers are to treat older women in the congregation as mothers and younger women as sisters with all chasteness. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*73 p. 540.]

21. The Promised Land was about 300 miles long and about ~~50~~ 35 miles wide. [*si* p. 270 par. 2 (p. 269 par. 2)]

22. The lunar year is governed by the moon and the solar year by the Sun. [*si* p. 281 pars. 18, 20 (p. 280 pars. 18, 20)]

23. To be truly attractive, a Christian woman must not only dress modestly but also have [illegible]. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*91 3/15 p. 30.]
[illegible]

24. The pivotal date for the Hebrew Scriptures is 539, and it is 29 for the Christian Greek Scriptures. [*si* pp. 282-3 pars. 28, 30 (p. 282 pars. 29, 31)]

25. The Julian calendar was introduced by Julius Caesar in 46 BCE and the Gregorian calendar in 1500 CE. [*si* p. 281 par. 21 (p. 280 par. 21)]

Select the correct answers in each of the following statements:

26. The festival of (unleavened bread; [✓ weeks]; booths) was also known as Pentecost. [*si* p. 280 par. 17 (p. 279 par. 17)]

27. All of Jesus' 11 faithful apostles came from ([✓ Galilee]; Samaria; Judea). [*si* p. 274 par. 11 (p. 271 par. 11)]

28. The patriarchs Abraham and Isaac resided for many years in the (Shephelah; [✓ Negeb]; Arabah). [*si* p. 275 par. 20 (p. 274 par. 20)]

29. Those who had left their first love were in the congregation of (Smyrna; Pergamum; [✓ Ephesus]). [*si* p. 265 par. 9 (p. 262 par. 10)]

30. The congregation charged with being poor, blind, naked, and lukewarm was ([✓ Laodicea]; Sardis; Thyatira). [*si* p. 265 par. 10 (p. 262 par. 11)]

Match the following scriptures to the statements listed below:

1 Thess. 5:8; 2 Tim. 1:7; Heb. 13:17; Jas. 1: 2, 3; 1 Pet. 3:7

31. For Christians to keep integrity, they need this spiritual armor. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*91 1/15 p. 22.]
1 Thes 5:8

32. Why Christians should submit to those taking the lead. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*91 2/15 p. 25.] Heb 13:17

33. Christians can be happy despite trials. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*91 3/15 p. 23.] James 1:2,3

34. What results if husbands fail to accord their wives honor. [Weekly Bible reading] 1 Pet 3:7

35. The kind of spirit that God gives his ministers. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*91 1/15 p. 31.] 2 Tim 1:7

Announcements

- Literature offer for **April and May**: *Watchtower* subscription. One-year or six-month subscriptions to semimonthly editions are available. Subscriptions to monthly editions for one year only can also be obtained. Also, two magazines and a copy of any brochure, except the *School* brochure, may be offered. **June**: *Mankind's Search for God*. **July and August**: Any 32-page brochure, except the *School* brochure.
- District convention badge cards for 1991 in English and Spanish will automatically be included with the April literature shipments. It will not be necessary to request these. Based on the size of each congregation, lots of 25 will be shipped. If additional badge cards are needed by the congregation, these should be requested on a Literature Request Form (S(d)-14). It is necessary to request plastic badge card holders for any in the congregation that desire them.
- Where practical, elders should intensify arrangements for congregations to share in evening witnessing as daylight hours increase.
- Since 1989 we have been producing an updated version of the book *Reasoning From the Scriptures*. The copyright date shown on page 2 is 1989.
- As of January 1, 1991, the Estonian language has been added to our list of semimonthly editions of *The Watchtower* available by mail.
- New Publications Available:
  - *Mankind's Search for God* —Cebuano, Iloko, Tagalog
  - *How Can Blood Save Your Life?* —Cebuano, Iloko, Tagalog
  - *Watch Tower Publications Index 1986-1988* —Japanese
  - *How to Find the Road to Paradise* (for Muslims) —Arabic
- New Audiocassettes Available:
  - *The First of Samuel* (set of two audiocassettes) —Italian
  - *The Second of Samuel* (set of two audiocassettes) —Italian
  - *The First of Chronicles* (set of two audiocassettes) —Italian

Meetings (*Cont'd*)

copying worldly youths? Why could copying them be dangerous? What are some ways you have found to enjoy wholesome recreation? Why do we need to be balanced in this area?

15 min: Preach From House to House. Enthusiastic and encouraging talk based on *Organized to Accomplish Our Ministry,* pages 84-7. Make local application, calling attention to arrangements congregation has for group witnessing from house to house. Point out importance of training new publishers to be effective in house-to-house ministry.

10 min: Local needs or talk on "Perfect Government at Last!" on pages 20-4 of December 22, 1990, *Awake!* Song 12 and concluding prayer.

Fulfilling Our Kingdom Ministry in the Congregation

[1] Through Jesus Christ, the Head of the Christian congregation, Jehovah has delegated responsibility to a "faithful steward," or house manager. (Luke 12:42, 43) This arrangement has made it possible for us to receive printed direction on how 'we ought to conduct ourselves in God's household.' (1 Tim. 3:15) Our principal tool for finding what has been printed is the *Watch Tower Publications Index*. How can it assist you?

[2] Are you an elder? There are two general headings that deal with your responsibilities: "Elders" and "Overseers." The section "Elders" has most of the references leading to information on assisting various ones in the congregation, how to give counsel, the relationships within the body of elders, elders' responsibilities, and so forth. References to qualifications are found under "Overseers," since that heading is the term the Bible uses when discussing these. Also under "Overseers" are official assignments, such as "presiding overseer," "service overseer," and "secretary." The main heading "Congregations" will also yield helpful information.

[3] You who are ministerial servants also perform a vital role in the congregation. The heading "Ministerial Servants" lists information on your qualifications and responsibilities. You will also find references to material on the importance of service privileges that are open to you and on how to reach out for further responsibility.

[4] Both elders and ministerial servants have privileges in connection with meetings in the congregation. The heading "Meetings" offers references for every aspect of the subject, including thrilling examples under "efforts to attend." Of course, there are main headings for each of the meetings as well.

[5] Psalm 68:11 says: "The women telling the good news are a large army." Like male members of the congregation, sisters also must adhere to proper conduct for them in God's household. At times questions arise about subjects such as when a sister must wear a head covering or what should be done when no brother capable of conducting a meeting or representing the congregation in prayer is present. The heading "Women" can direct you to information on these subjects. Also helpful are the headings "Sisters," "Head Covering," and "Prayer."

[6] The concluding part of 1 Timothy 3:15 refers to the Christian congregation as "a pillar and support of the truth." It is our privilege to support the truth as we conduct ourselves properly in God's household, fulfilling our Kingdom ministry within the congregation.

Encourage Others to Read *The Watchtower*

[1] During April and May, we will want to encourage lovers of truth to read *The Watchtower* regularly. Our own experience has convinced us that of all the magazines published today, it alone supplies the vital spiritual food needed by those who are sighing and groaning over the deplorable conditions on earth.—Ezek. 9:4.

[2] *The Watchtower* has helped us understand Bible prophecy that proves we are living in the time of the end and that God's Kingdom will soon bring peace to the earth. Our genuine concern for the lives of others moves us to share this marvelous hope with them. And we are encouraged by seeing that many honesthearted ones are being gathered for salvation.—John 10:16.

[3] "Is It Later Than You Think?" is the thought-provoking title of one of the articles in the April 1, 1991, issue of *The Watchtower*. The April 15 issue features an article entitled "When Will Lasting Peace Really Come?" These articles can be tied in nicely with the current Topic for Conversation, "World Peace, Is It Near?" To determine whether the householder is genuinely interested in the good news, draw him into a warm and friendly Bible discussion. This requires advance preparation and readiness to show how articles in the current magazine will help the householder to widen his understanding of the subject under discussion.

[4] We are not interested in sending the magazines to just anyone who will give us his address for mailing. Remember that our commission is to preach the good news and make disciples. (Matt. 24:14; 28:19, 20) If the person is one who enjoys reading just certain articles occasionally, it may be best to keep his name on your magazine route and make regular personal visits. Your regular contact with the individual will allow you to cultivate the interest and eventually determine when it is appropriate to arrange for him to receive *The Watchtower* through the mail.

[5] April and May will offer many opportunities to spread the good news of Jehovah's Kingdom from house to house as well as in informal conversations with people we meet. We can be confident that Jehovah will continue to bless our diligent efforts to find and provide needed spiritual nourishment for the meek ones in our territory.

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

More Effectively by Listening

[1] To be effective in our ministry, we must recognize that no two persons are alike. Each one has different experiences in life as well as different personal concerns and desires. The challenge is to personalize the Kingdom message, that is, show the person we speak to what it means for him as an individual. To do this effectively, we must also listen attentively.

[2] Many publishers tactfully use questions in their introductions, and this helps involve the householder in a conversation. Viewpoint questions that do not embarrass the householder are most effective. But when a householder speaks, it is vital that we listen to what he is saying. Listening manifests neighbor love and respect, and by so doing we gain insight into the person's thinking. Knowing a person's circumstances enables us to empathize, putting ourselves in his place. We can then share with him the comfort and hope from the Bible.

BE ADAPTABLE

[3] The apostle Paul admonished: "Study how best to talk with each person you meet." (Col. 4:6, *New English Bible*) Though we do not know in advance precisely what an individual may say, we are familiar with the problems that many people face today. Thus, we can "study" and be mentally prepared to respond to a variety of situations.

[4] For example, we may have prepared to converse on the subject of world peace, but the householder mentions that he has lost his job. Should we ignore this comment? Undoubtedly, the matter of providing for his household weighs on his mind and heart. How could you respond to his needs? You could empathize with him, showing genuine concern for his situation. Then kindly direct his attention to scriptures that show how God's government will provide satisfying employment and all our needs. —Isa. 65:17, 21, 22, 24.

[5] Perhaps we learn that the individual or a member of his family was recently the victim of a crime or has suffered some injustice. Our sympathetic concern and personal interest in these circumstances may soften the person's heart, making it possible to show him that Jehovah God is very much aware of these painful problems and will soon take action to remove all wickedness.—See *Reasoning From the Scriptures,* pages 10, 12, 229-31.

[6] A poor relationship between individuals often results because they have not communicated well. When one talks, the other party may not truly pay attention with his mind and heart. Such poor listening habits can result in misunderstandings or missed opportunities to help someone. By cultivating the good habit of listening respectfully, we can more effectively present the good news, reflect Jehovah's unselfish interest in others, and help others develop a good relationship with our loving Creator and his people.—Jas. 1:19; *g*74 11/22 pp. 21-3.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ **Antigua had a new peak of 274 publishers in November, a 14-percent increase.**

◆ **Lebanon held its district convention in November with 3,794 present, and 111 were baptized.**

◆ **Outstanding in the November report from Peru is the total of 8,440 pioneers. This figure represents 24 percent of the Kingdom publishers in that country.**

JANUARY SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	230	129.9	70.8	56.5	5.8
Pios.	64,886	81.7	33.1	27.3	2.7
Aux. Pios.	24,764	58.5	24.3	17.2	1.6
Pubs.	760,914	9.8	5.9	3.9	0.5
TOTAL	850,794				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 3,038

This report shows a new peak of 850,794 publishers. This is the first time since 1983 that a peak in publishers has been reached during the month of January. We also reached a new peak of 578,618 home Bible studies. This fine report reflects Jehovah's blessing upon our united efforts. —Phil. 4:23.

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!:*

April 1: Page 12, par. 15, to page 14, par. 26
April 8: Page 15, par. 1, to page 17, par. 11
April 15: Page 18, par. 1, to page 21, par. 11
April 22: Page 22, par. 1, to page 27, par. 14
April 29: Page 27, par. 1, to page 30, par. 16

On Time (*Cont'd*)

[5] *Theocratic Ministry School:* This is a 45-minute meeting. Although the instruction talk and highlights from the Bible reading are not stopped when the time is up, the brothers assigned these parts must stay within their allowed time. If this is not done, private counsel should be given. Also, counsel and remarks by the school overseer should stay within the prescribed time. Time can be saved if all the students are seated near the platform and if each one promptly concludes his talk when the allotted time is up.—See *Theocratic Ministry School Schedule for 1991.*

[6] *Service Meeting:* This is also a 45-minute meeting. Together with the Theocratic Ministry School and songs and prayers, the entire program should not exceed one hour and forty-five minutes. Brothers with parts on the Service Meeting should adhere to the time allotted. Parts to be covered by questions and answers need only a *brief* introduction. There is no need to add extensive introductory information. Demonstrations should be well rehearsed, and the participants should be ready and in place so as to make good use of the time allotted for the part.

[7] *Congregation Book Study:* This is a one-hour meeting, including the opening and concluding prayers. All the paragraphs are to be read. To ensure ending the meeting on time, the conductor will apportion the material so as to avoid rushing through the last part of the lesson or finishing too early. The conductor needs to be discerning as to how much time is spent on each paragraph. The main points should be clearly understood. The conductor's art of teaching will enable him to meet any challenge in this regard.—Titus 1:9.

[8] *Meetings for Field Service:* These should not exceed 15 minutes, including making territory assignments and concluding with prayer. Those going out in service want to start their field service activity as soon as possible. The conductor will start the meeting on time, not delaying until a larger group is present. Also, once territory assignments are made and the meeting is concluded with prayer, the group can depart promptly to the field. This is especially important for pioneers who may be present.

[9] All of us can benefit from meetings that start and end on time. This is especially appreciated by those who have unbelieving mates who expect them to be home at a certain time. When arranging for transportation to and from meetings or when stating the time they will return home, those from divided families would do well to take into account the time they need before and after meetings for fellowship, picking up literature, and so forth. Unquestionably, starting and ending meetings on time contributes to doing things "decently and by arrangement."—1 Cor. 14:40.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

MAY 1991
Vol. 34, No. 5
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Meetings for Field Service

MAY 6-12

Watchtower subscriptions

1. How have they benefited us personally?
2. How do we determine when to offer one?

MAY 13-19

Youths in field service

1. In what ways can they share?
2. How can we assist them?

MAY 20-26

Calling back on subscribers

1. What can we talk about?
2. How can we start a study?

MAY 27–JUNE 2

Using current offer

1. Review Topic for Conversation.
2. Tie offer in with Topic for Conversation.
3. What talking points in offer can be used?

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!:*

May 6: Page 31, par. 17, to page 34, par. 7
May 13: Page 35, par. 8, to page 38, par. 6
May 20: Page 39, par. 7, to page 43, par. 7
May 27: Page 43, par. 8, to page 47, par. 23

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

Deliverance From World Turmoil.
Luke 21:10, 11, 26—Bible prophecy fulfilled.
Luke 21:28, 31—God's Kingdom will soon bring deliverance.

Turn Men From Darkness to Light

1 Spiritual darkness covers the earth. (Isa. 60:2) Since mankind's fall into sin, Satan, "the god of this system of things," has kept people in spiritual darkness, and moral degradation has been the result.—2 Cor. 4:4.

2 Now that we have been enlightened by the truth, do we feel pity for people as Jesus did? (Matt. 9:36) If so, we will appreciate the significance of the commission he gave the apostle Paul to 'open people's eyes and turn them from darkness to light and from the authority of Satan to God.'—Acts 26:16-18.

ENLIGHTEN MINDS AND HEARTS

3 Since Satan blinds the mind and desensitizes the heart of his victims, what can we do to help them? We need to reach their mind and heart with God's Word. Paul prayed that the Ephesians would have the eyes of their heart enlightened. (Eph. 1:17, 18) Nothing is more powerful than God's Word for reaching the heart. (Heb. 4:12) Knowing this should motivate us to develop skill in using the Bible when speaking with others.

4 Your answers to the following questions may help you to become more efficient in the ministry. Do you prepare well for field service? Do you have practice sessions to familiarize yourself with conversation openers that catch the interest of householders? Do you make it a point to learn the current Topic for Conversation and try to use it? Do you endeavor to reason persuasively on the Scriptures at the doors?—Acts 17:2.

THE WATCHTOWER AN AID

5 *The Watchtower* has helped millions to turn from darkness to light. It shows us how to apply the Bible's moral principles, understand its prophecies for our day, and differentiate between true and false religion so as to walk in the way Jehovah approves.

6 What has Bible truth as championed in *The Watchtower* produced? All sorts of men are being helped toward salvation through an accurate knowledge of God and his Son. (John 17:3; 1 Tim. 2:4) One reader wrote: 'How I appreciate *The Watchtower!* The articles should help all to see clearly the times and seasons in which we live. Thank you very much for the vast amount of research, study, and work that goes into the preparation of *The Watchtower,* which is indeed spiritual food.'

(*Continued on page 8, col. 2*)

Use the Bible in Field Service

1 The inspired words of the Bible can have a powerful effect on people. For this reason, first-century Christians made good use of the Scriptures when proclaiming the good news. Paul 'reasoned from the Scriptures,' explaining and proving his points by references. (Acts 17:2, 3) Apollos, when witnessing to Jews, "demonstrated by the Scriptures that Jesus was the Christ."—Acts 18:24-28.

2 Jehovah's Witnesses today follow this example. As stated in the March 1, 1986, *Watchtower,* page 26: "When they share in the public ministry, they want people to realize that the message they proclaim is not of their own originality but is from God's own Word. So they make direct use of the Bible, actually reading from it to others whenever possible." Are you making full use of the Bible in your ministry?

WHY EFFECTIVE

3 Why is the Bible so effective? Because it is the Word of God and "is able to discern thoughts and intentions of the heart." (Heb. 4:12) The true motives of individuals come to the fore when exposed to Scriptural truth. People of honest heart are drawn to it. For example, one young couple who made rapid progress in serving Jehovah were asked why they responded so quickly to the good news. Their answer? "It was the Bible." When the publishers who called on them directed their attention to the Bible, they recognized the voice of "the fine shepherd."—John 10:14; *w*78 6/1 pp. 22-3.

4 Do you sometimes feel inadequate when using your Bible in field service? A good personal study program, including preparation for and attendance at all congregation meetings, will equip you for every good work and give you added confidence. (2 Tim. 3:16, 17) Service partners and family members can practice going over the Topic for Conversation with each other. Also, most of the introductions on pages 9-15 of the *Reasoning* book involve reading a scripture early in the conversation. Why not practice some of these? Use what is practical and catches the interest of the people in your territory.

USE GOOD JUDGMENT

5 There are times when we will want to invite the householder to get his own copy of the Bible and look up

(*Continued on page 8, col. 3*)

Meetings to Help Us Make Disciples

WEEK STARTING MAY 6

Au
RW

Song 63

10 min: Local announcements and appropriate Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Outline field service arrangements. Share experience or two on subscriptions obtained thus far.

25 min: "Turn Men From Darkness to Light." Question-and-answer discussion. On paragraph 6, have at least two personal experiences from audience on how *The Watchtower* has benefited them or their family. On paragraph 7, outline from May 1990 *Our Kingdom Ministry*, page 8, how to determine interest before offering subscription. Helpful suggestions were also given in April 1991 *Our Kingdom Ministry*.

Worster

10 min: Question Box. Question-and-answer discussion. Stress the blessings that come from following theocratic recommendations.

Song 192 and concluding prayer.

JA
TR

WEEK STARTING MAY 13

Song 221 J Carlson

8 min: Local announcements and accounts report. Include donation acknowledgments. Warmly commend congregation for their financial support of Kingdom interests both locally and worldwide. Kep

15 min: "Presenting the Good News —During Evening Hours." Question-and-answer coverage. Outline arrangements in congregation for evening witnessing. A brief local experience may be used to highlight value of witnessing during evening hours.

22 min: "Arrange Now to Attend the 1991 'Lovers of Freedom' District Convention"—Part 1. Audience discussion of paragraphs 1-9, and a brief review of "District Convention Reminders" as time permits. Publishers may want to discuss appropriate points with their Bible students who will be attending the convention.

Song 65 and concluding prayer.

AW
RY

WEEK STARTING MAY 20

Song 181

5 min: Local announcements. Highlight one or two talking points from current magazines. Mention any special arrangements for witnessing on worldly holiday, May 27.

15 min: "Assisting Others While in Field Service." Talk, with some audience participation. Brief interview of exemplary publisher who explains personal benefits from working with others in field service.

25 min: "Arrange Now to Attend the 1991 'Lovers of Freedom' District Convention"—Part 2. Audience discussion of paragraphs 10-25. Include appropriate reminders based on information in *The Watchtower* of June 15, 1989, pages 10-20. Encourage family groups to review points in these articles before attending the convention.

Song 115 and concluding prayer.

DC
KW

WEEK STARTING MAY 27

Song 170

10 min: Local announcements. Theocratic News. Review offer for June and how it can be tied in with new Topic for Conversation, "Now Is the Time to Search for God." Scriptures suggested are Isaiah 55:6, 7 (the true God can be found) and Acts 17:26, 27 (man must seek God now).

20 min: "Use the Bible in Field Service." Question-and-answer discussion. In connection with paragraph 6, have brief demonstration presenting June offer. Use just one of the scriptures from new Topic for Conversation.

15 min: "How the *Index* Can Benefit the Family." Question-and-answer coverage of material. When considering paragraph 2, have a married couple demonstrate use of *Index*, citing various subheadings of interest under the main heading "Marriage."

Song 151 and concluding prayer.

How the *Index* Can Benefit the Family

1 Speaking of family members, 1 Timothy 5:4 states: "Let these learn first to practice godly devotion in their own household." Indeed, the practice of godly devotion in our dealings with family members is something to be learned. In this we need divine guidance, since caring for family members is part of our Christian obligation. The *Watch Tower Publications Index* can help us find guidance for a variety of circumstances that arise in family life.

2 A family comes into existence when a man and a woman wed. (Gen. 2:24) Are you seriously contemplating marriage? Under the heading "Marriage," you will find the subheading "selecting a mate." The references will direct you to helpful advice on this sometimes difficult endeavor. The *Index* also has subheadings for "husband's role" and "wife's role," each providing references to information that will benefit those desiring to marry and those already married. Additionally, subheadings such as "communication," "closeness in," and "peace" point to material that can enrich marriage. When difficulties arise, the subheading "problems in" can direct you to effective counsel on how to resolve these.

3 Children are an inheritance from Jehovah. (Ps. 127:3) How can parents bring up their children "in the discipline and mental-regulating of Jehovah"? (Eph. 6:4) Of great importance is the guidance Jehovah provides through his Word and the faithful slave class. Parents need insight into their children's feelings and needs. Helpful counsel and suggestions can be found through the *Index* headings "Children" and "Youths." And what about inculcating Jehovah's law into their young hearts? The heading "Child Training" leads to perceptive discussions of every aspect of rearing children, including how to help them develop a personal relationship with Jehovah and form a longing for the truth.—1 Pet. 2:2.

4 Prearranged family Bible discussions are essential to family success. (Deut. 6:6-9; Isa. 54:13; Eph. 5:25, 26) References to ideas for holding enjoyable family discussions can be found under the heading "Families." In the current *Index*, the subheading "Bible study" has such sub-subheadings as "making it effective," "making it enjoyable," and "making it interesting." Also, why not consider from time to time one of the life stories of Jehovah's Witnesses? Under the heading "Full-Time Ministry," you will be referred to life stories with such titles as "A Choice I've Never Regretted" and "Receiving the Requests of My Heart." Still other such accounts are listed under "Missionaries." A complete listing is found under "Life Stories of Jehovah's Witnesses."

5 The *Watch Tower Publications Index* is a marvelous tool for gathering counsel and concepts for family life. May it help you find great pleasure in fulfilling your responsibilities within the family.

© 1991 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved.
Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

Arrange Now to Attend the 1991 "Lovers of Freedom" District Convention

¹ In view of world conditions today, it is no surprise that in many lands people long for greater freedom than they have. But where can real freedom be found? Jesus Christ said: "If you remain in my word, you are really my disciples, and you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free." (John 8:31, 32) This freedom is not the limited kind that men hope for when they reject one political ruler or form of government in favor of another. Instead, it gets right to the core of human problems. What Jesus was discussing was freedom from slavish bondage to sin. (See John 8:24, 34-36.) Thus, when a person becomes a true disciple of Jesus Christ, it results in a noticeable change in his life, a liberation.

² **A THREE-DAY CONVENTION**: The series of 1991 "Lovers of Freedom" District Conventions will begin in the United States on June 7-9. The opening session will start at 10:20 a.m. on Friday, and the convention will conclude about 4 o'clock on Sunday afternoon. Carefully selected information vital to our spiritual health will be presented at every session. A variety of subjects will highlight how the freedom referred to at Romans 8:21 can be ours. Stirring information will be developed and presented in talks, demonstrations, interviews, and a drama.

³ Make it your resolve not to miss even one session. This may require personal sacrifices and adjustments in your schedule. It may be necessary to make special arrangements with your employer. Many even forgo financial advantages in order to attend all sessions. Jehovah will certainly bless those who make the matter a subject of sincere prayer and put forth heartfelt effort to be there. —Luke 13:24.

⁴ **ARRIVE EARLY**: Jehovah's Witnesses are known for their efforts to be dependable and punctual. (Luke 16:10) This is also important when attending the district convention. Arrive early each day, and be seated before the program begins. This will require allowing sufficient time to care for matters that need attention, such as parking your vehicle and finding seats for your family.

⁵ Attending the district convention gives us a fine opportunity to enjoy pleasant association. But visiting with friends late into the night can hinder our efforts to be on time the next day. Much anxiety and frustration can result from getting a late start and thus having to rush in the morning. To prevent this, it is beneficial to set a reasonable time for retiring. By strictly adhering to a schedule, all are more likely to get a good night's sleep and be ready for an early start the next day. This avoids the possibility of arriving while the program is in progress, which is distracting and may be an annoyance to those already seated. Arriving early each day will allow you to fellowship with your brothers and sisters. Christian love and consideration, along with respect for Jehovah and the spiritual things he is providing, should motivate us to do our best to arrive on time.

⁶ **LISTEN INTENTLY**: Listening means really paying attention with both our mind and our heart, with our ears and our powers of understanding. We need to listen and "hear the word of Jehovah." (Jer. 2:4) At Isaiah 55:2 Jehovah commanded Israel: "Listen intently to me." The word "intent" is defined as "directed with strained or eager attention." If we are attentive during the convention, we will eagerly "listen and take in more instruction." (Prov. 1:5) To listen and learn at a district convention usually takes more effort and concentration than it does at the Kingdom Hall. Why? We are sitting for longer periods of time, and there are more distractions because of the larger number of people in attendance. If we are not attentive, we will deprive ourselves and miss out on receiving the full benefit of the rich spiritual nourishment being provided. (1 Pet. 2:2) What can be done? It is so pleasing to observe that many convention delegates have been developing the useful habit of taking notes during the program. While some of the talks at the district convention will in time appear in the publications, others will not. All are encouraged to make it a goal to take brief notes during the district convention because that is a good way to keep your attention riveted on what is being said.

⁷ Notes need not be extensive or elaborate. Usually a phrase or two will suffice for a key point. Even young children will get more from the talks and be helped to concentrate if they are provided with a notepad and pen or pencil so that they can write down the speakers' key points and key scriptures or new thoughts that may be presented. Elders find it advantageous to have neatly arranged notes for conducting an interesting review of the convention program on the Service Meeting following the district convention. Also, they may wish to incorporate many of the points presented

at the convention in their teaching and shepherding work.

8 **BE UNITED IN SONG AND PRAYER**: Part of our worship involves honoring Jehovah by singing his praises, even as Jesus and his apostles did. (Mark 14:26) Paul's statement at 1 Corinthians 14:15 concerning singing appears to indicate that it was a regular feature of Christian worship. (See also *Our Kingdom Ministry* of February 1991, page 7.) District conventions afford us a unique opportunity to be united with thousands of our brothers and sisters in praising Jehovah in both song and prayer. However, some have shown a lack of respect for these important parts of our worship. How? By unnecessarily arriving at the convention during or after the opening song and prayer. At the conclusion of the program, some leave their seats during the song or before the prayer. On rare occasions there may be good reason for doing this. However, is proper respect and appreciation being shown for Jehovah's table if some give up the opportunity to sing and pray unitedly just so they can get an early start to their cars or to eat? —Matt. 6:33.

9 Care must be exercised that in the pursuit of personal convenience, we do not allow the worldly me-first attitude or ungodly traits such as greed and selfishness to hamper our spiritual progress. In recent years, many of our brothers and sisters in Eastern European countries were able at last to enjoy the freedom of singing and praying. Just as they were thrilled at being able to sing and pray in large numbers, so may we show the same spirit of appreciation for sacred things now and never view lightly our opportunities to sing and pray together.

10 **OUR CHRISTIAN MANNERS**: Our Christian manners and appearance at district conventions have continued to earn us a good reputation as Jehovah's Witnesses. This is because we are serious in our worship of Jehovah and because we do not view attending a convention as a mere social outing. When coming together for such special occasions, we should maintain our Christian dignity and a spiritual frame of mind by conducting ourselves as ministers at all times.—1 Cor. 10:31-33.

11 If we fail to do this, we affect the happiness of others, even stumbling new ones. Do we acknowledge and express appreciation for even small kindnesses shown us? We need to be aware of others around us and show respect and consideration. Everyone should appreciate that when the program is on, it is a time to be listening, not walking around or talking.—Deut. 31:12.

12 Another area where our Christian manners can magnify Jehovah God is in our dealings with those who provide us our places of lodging. We are acquiring good motel rooms at significantly reduced rates. We should show appreciation and be considerate of motel personnel, being courteous and not overly demanding. (Gal. 6:10) Good counsel has been given regarding proper conduct at motels. While most have responded favorably and are earnestly striving to cooperate fully with motel personnel, it is discouraging to note that a negative view toward Jehovah's Witnesses persists in some places. Why?

13 While we may be concerned with saving money, we should not knowingly neglect those who expect tips for services rendered. The articles "To Tip—Or Not" and "Tips on Tipping" on pages 24-7 of the June 22, 1986, issue of *Awake!* still deserve our attention. It was pointed out on page 24: "Tipping is more than a thank-you for extra service rendered. It is the principal part of a person's income." *Awake!* also pointed out that when "attending a convention, what you do personally reflects on the whole group. People will judge the group by your behavior." So regardless of your personal views about tipping, when you visit a city as a delegate to a convention of Jehovah's Witnesses, use good judgment and discernment, and be ready to "do all things for the sake of the good news."—1 Cor. 9:19-23.

14 It is a matter of some concern to motel managers that some Witnesses have checked out of motels and left their rooms in an unsightly condition. Cleanliness and consideration should be manifested not just in our dress and conduct but also in the way we treat the property of others. Is there any reason why a rented room should not be left neat and clean? Do not waste ice provided by the motel or use motel ice machines to fill picnic chests to take to the convention. This deprives other guests of their share. Inconsiderate behavior mars our good name. At the coming district conventions, all of us should make it our resolve to conduct ourselves so as to "adorn the teaching of our Savior, God, in all things."—Titus 2:10.

15 **FOR PARENTS**: Young children and teenagers are welcome and expected to attend the "Lovers of Freedom" District Convention. The freedom that the world offers can lead to their spiritual death, just as Adam lost the freedom given to mankind at the start. Jehovah's loving organization has provided all of us with the correct reasoning on this matter. We are encouraged to see young ones who have learned to pay close attention at all Christian meetings and

who are intently interested in the convention program. (Ps. 148:12, 13) But much depends on the example and supervision of the parents. Many young ones have been well trained to take notes. If you have not as yet taught your children how to take notes, why not use the time remaining before your convention to do so? Even the very young can be encouraged to write down scripture citations and related key words they hear expressed by the speakers. Some parents arrange to review main points from the day's program after returning to their place of lodging or while traveling home.

[16] Of course, most parents understand that the natural inclination of children is to be playful. They lack experience in life, and they are immature. Therefore, they have to be taught when to pay attention and how to conduct themselves at meetings. This calls for good supervision by their parents. Some parents have been lax in this area. At times, although parents may be showing proper reverence to Jehovah during a prayer, their children are playing and distracting others. Parents should know what their children are doing even during prayers. Also, what are they doing when they leave their seats during the program? Are children left unsupervised during or after the convention program?—Prov. 29:15.

[17] In some cases children have been left unsupervised in motel swimming pools while the parents are in the room, out to dinner, or involved in some other activity. This is not proper. Some children have acted in an undisciplined and unruly manner and have even been disrespectful to older brothers and sisters who have tried to correct them in a kindly way. Such unruliness and conduct unbefitting Christians is often the result of permissiveness and a lack of discipline in the home. It should certainly be corrected. All Christian parents should give close supervision to their children at all times as they bring "them up in the discipline and mental-regulating of Jehovah."—Eph. 6:4.

[18] **YOUR FULL COOPERATION IS APPRECIATED**: Considerable planning and work have been done to see that sufficient seating, literature, food, and other provisions are available for everyone attending the convention. To ensure the effectiveness of these arrangements, each congregation has been specifically assigned to a particular convention. Your full cooperation is vital in order to prevent overcrowding. Of course, there may be circumstances that make it necessary for a few to attend a convention in another area. However, most should be able to attend the convention at their assigned location.—1 Cor. 13:5; Phil. 2:4.

[19] Your full cooperation is requested in the matter of saving seats. Please keep in mind that SEATS MAY BE SAVED ONLY FOR YOUR IMMEDIATE FAMILY MEMBERS AND ANY WHO MAY BE TRAVELING WITH YOU IN YOUR OWN CAR. Please do not reserve seats for others. At times, extra seats are reserved for no one in particular. This is unloving and is misleading to the attendants and others looking for available seats. In harmony with the Bible counsel, we should strive to display brotherly affection and cooperate fully with the approved arrangement for saving seats. No one is entitled to more seats than required for his immediate family or car group. —2 Pet. 1:7.

[20] No overnight seat saving is allowed. At no time will any convention facility be opened before 7:00 a.m. to anyone other than the volunteer workers on duty prior to that time. None of these workers will be allowed to save seats until after 7:00 a.m., when others are allowed to enter the building. The attendants will be in their assigned locations prior to that time to monitor what is being done, so as to avoid abuses of the Society's seat-saving guidelines. Please cooperate fully with the attendants as they fulfill their assignment for the benefit of all in attendance.

[21] It is suggested that good judgment be used in bringing personal items to the convention site. In the past, some have brought large coolers or other bulky items that could not be placed under their seats. These were placed in the aisle or on seats. This deprived others of a seat, and sometimes it violated fire and safety codes. We need to show consideration in such matters.

[22] As was done last year, the Society will make all food items available at no charge to those attending the convention. What fine provisions these are, making the work lighter and much faster for the benefit of everyone! No doubt such generosity on the part of God's organization will move us with gratitude to express our appreciation in practical ways. (Prov. 11:25) Please be careful not to waste food or other convention provisions. At conventions this past year, whole sandwiches and half-filled soda cans were found in the trash receptacles. This is an abuse of the generosity that has been shown and a violation of Scriptural principles. —John 6:12.

[23] Certainly, Jehovah's people appreciate being able to meet together at fine facilities in order to benefit from the spiritual program prepared. We also appreciate the many services and conveniences

provided at such gatherings. With much care and at considerable expense to the Society, arrangements are made for adequate seating, installing expensive sound systems, operating an efficient Food Service Department, and handling a number of other arrangements and services that make attending the convention enjoyable and spiritually refreshing.

[24] Expenses for these are covered by your voluntary contributions and support of the Society's worldwide work. If you choose to write a check, it can be made payable to "Jehovah's Witnesses." For your convenience, clearly marked contribution boxes will be located throughout the convention facility. All contributions are very much appreciated, and the Society wishes to thank you in advance for your generous and unified support of Kingdom interests in this way. One individual expressed appreciation that the amount of contribution is not suggested: 'It seems so appealing to know that it is left up to us—up to the depth of our own appreciation. So it is with gratitude that we feel impelled to offer more than usual.' We are confident that all will be moved to sense their individual responsibility regarding these expenses and will cooperate fully by sharing to the extent their circumstances allow.—Luke 6:38.

[25] **BE PRESENT AT THE "LOVERS OF FREEDOM" DISTRICT CONVENTION!** By attending the "Lovers of Freedom" District Convention and paying close attention to the program, we will enhance our appreciation for the freedom that comes through Christ and for the proper use of Christian freedom. Make your plans now to be on hand for the opening song and to attend all sessions until the concluding prayer on Sunday afternoon.

District Convention Reminders

ROOMING: Your cooperation in using the listing of accommodations provided by the convention is very much appreciated. If you are planning to stay overnight in the convention city and have not already confirmed a reservation, please do so immediately. If you find it necessary to cancel your reservation, you should write or phone the motel directly, doing so as far in advance as possible so that the room can be made available to someone else.

Congregation secretaries should be sure that Special Needs Room Request forms have been promptly forwarded to the appropriate convention address. If you must cancel an accommodation made through the special needs arrangement, you should immediately notify both the landlord or motel and the convention Rooming Department so that the room can be reassigned.

BABY STROLLERS: In many locations, baby strollers may not be used in places of public assembly. Fire regulations prohibit parking them in corridors, aisles, or between rows of seats. Since larger crowds may cause congested conditions, baby strollers are potentially dangerous not only to the baby but also to any who may stumble over them. So please do not bring them to the convention site. However, infant or car seats are permissible, since these can be secured in seats next to the parents. Your cooperation in this matter will be appreciated.

BAPTISM: Baptismal candidates should endeavor to be in their seats in the designated section before the program begins on Saturday morning. A modest bathing suit and a towel should be brought by each one who plans to be baptized. After the baptism talk and prayer by the speaker, the session chairman will give brief instructions to baptismal candidates and then call for a song. Beginning with the last verse, the attendants will direct the baptismal candidates to the immersion site or to vehicles that will take them there, while the rest of the audience completes the singing of the song. Since baptism in symbol of one's dedication is an intimate and personal matter between the individual and Jehovah, there is no provision for so-called partner baptisms in which two or more baptismal candidates embrace or hold hands while being baptized.

VOLUNTEER SERVICE: Volunteer help is needed for the smooth operation of a district convention. Even if you may be able to work for only a part of the convention, your services will be appreciated. If you can assist, please report to the Volunteer Service Department when you arrive at the convention. Children under 16 years of age can also contribute to the success of the convention, but they are required to work with a parent or other responsible adult.

BADGE CARDS: Please *wear* the specially designed badge card at the convention and while traveling to and from the convention site. This often makes it possible for us to give a fine witness while traveling. Being identified as a convention delegate by a clearly inscribed badge card will facilitate the operation of the simplified food service arrangement. Badge cards should be obtained through your congregation, as they will *not* be available at the conventions.

WORDS OF CAUTION: Regardless of where you park, you should lock your vehicle at *all* times and *never* leave anything visible inside. Keep your belongings locked inside the trunk if possible. Also, guard against thieves and pickpockets, who are attracted by large gatherings. This includes not leaving anything of value unattended on seats at the conventions. Please be careful.

It has been reported that some motels provide easy access to television movies with immoral content or even of pornographic nature. This highlights the need to avoid unsupervised TV watching by children at these places of lodging.

Announcements

- Literature offer for **May**: *Watchtower* and *Awake!* subscriptions. **June**: *Mankind's Search for God*. **July and August**: Any 32-page brochure, except the *School* brochure.
- It is important that groups of 30 or more persons planning to visit the Society's facilities first correspond by mail with the central tour desk at 124 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201. This includes those groups that will be visiting Brooklyn Bethel, Watchtower Farms, the Watchtower Educational Center in Patterson, and the Jersey City Assembly Hall. Please provide information on the number coming and the dates and times for each location. The Society will provide a description of the tours that are available as well as a map giving directions to each location. Information on lodging may be obtained through the congregation elders.
- When a custody, divorce, or visitation suit is filed against a Kingdom publisher, a packet of court decisions and information concerning the right of Jehovah's Witnesses to have custody of and visitation with their children is available. The body of elders may obtain this information from the Society's Legal Department. Upon receiving this information, the individual publisher may wish to reimburse the Society for mailing costs. The packet contains decisions and materials that should be given to one's attorney before the case goes to court so that the attorney can prepare to meet any issues that may arise. The body of elders should not request this information for their files but should only request this information when an actual case is pending.
- The Society is now accepting requests for reprinted *Watchtower* bound volumes in SPANISH for the years 1975 through 1979. If any are interested in obtaining the reprinted Spanish *Watchtower* bound volumes, such should be requested through the congregation on the next Literature Request Form. Since the volumes are being reprinted one time only, we urge all to consider their needs carefully. Please bear in mind that these bound volumes are special request items.
- A summary of the *Watchtower* Study for the week will be featured on the program of the "Lovers of Freedom" District Convention. In this way, the brothers will not miss out on the spiritual food scheduled for the week they attend. All are encouraged to follow along with the speaker in their personal copy of *The Watchtower*. In most cases, congregations will be able to schedule the regular Congregation Book Study during the early part of the convention week.
- New Publications Available:

"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial" (1990 Edition) —Portuguese
Happiness—How to Find It —Thai
United in Worship of the Only True God —Tamil, Twi
You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth (Large size) —Bulgarian, Catalan

Assisting Others While in Field Service

¹ From its beginning, the Christian congregation has been an organization of evangelizers. Jesus personally trained his disciples in the preaching activity and "initiated sending them out two by two." (Mark 6:7; Luke 8:1) The apostle Paul made mention of his "fellow workers" in the Philippian congregation who had 'striven side by side with him in the good news.' (Phil. 4:3) Although it is not always necessary to have a partner in the ministry, most of us appreciate being accompanied by others. (Eccl. 4:9) How, then, can we be encouraging and helpful to one another as we preach?

² One of the purposes of our meetings for field service is to give assistance to newer and less experienced publishers. (*om* pp. 77, 97) Even newly appointed pioneers may want to work with more experienced publishers or with an elder or a ministerial servant. What a fine opportunity for "an interchange of encouragement"! —Rom. 1:12.

³ For safety reasons, it may be advisable for publishers to work together in some areas. Or at times it may be necessary to alter previous plans to work with someone so as to accommodate the less experienced publishers who are at the meeting for service. If we are called upon to do so, it would indeed be the course of love for us to make any needed adjustments in order to "assist those who are weak," even though we may customarily work with a certain companion. —Acts 20:35.

WORK HARMONIOUSLY

⁴ Whenever we accompany others in field service, we want to work harmoniously as a team. (Compare 1 Corinthians 3:6, 9.) Both can share in giving the witness, perhaps taking turns initiating conversations at the doors. Good manners would dictate that we listen politely and attentively while our partner is talking.

⁵ Although it may be appropriate at times to join in the discussion when our partner is taking the lead, this requires good judgment. We do not want to interrupt a line of reasoning being used to good effect with the householder. Of course, if a less experienced publisher begins to experience difficulty handling an objection, no doubt he would appreciate well-directed assistance.—Eccl. 4:12.

⁶ We can make good use of the time between doors to discuss ways our presentation might be improved. Perhaps using one of the introductions in the *Reasoning* book or a suggestion outlined in *Our Kingdom Ministry* would prove more effective. Working together also affords us opportunity to get to know one another better, strengthening the bonds of our Christian brotherhood.

⁷ Our ministry is indeed a highly valued treasure. (2 Cor. 4:1, 7) As we have opportunity to work with others in the field service, we can build in one another a deep appreciation for our sacred work. At the same time, we will receive encouragement and learn from each other. The result will be increased joy, greater effectiveness in giving a witness, and a satisfying sense of unity with our brothers and sisters.—Ps. 133:1.

Question Box

- Why is it recommended that publishers serve with the congregation that holds the territory where they live?

It is important to do things in an orderly and theocratic way. The apostle Paul wrote: "For God is a God, not of disorder, but of peace. . . . Let all things take place decently and by arrangement."—1 Cor. 14: 33, 40.

While there may be some exceptions because of transportation difficulties, secular work schedules, or the need for assistance in oversight, generally it is best to attend the congregation in whose territory we live. This makes field service more convenient, and we do not have to travel so far to work with a group outside our neighborhood. It puts us in a better position to work with others in our congregation and to direct newly interested ones to the meetings most convenient to them. And it keeps us in close touch with other brothers and sisters in our area who can help us in time of need.

By working submissively within the arrangements made, we show that we are keeping Kingdom interests first. (Luke 16:10) When a new congregation is formed or Congregation Book Studies are rearranged, we may prefer to stay with certain friends. But by accepting the new arrangement, we can make new friends and widen out in our theocratic associations. Also, it is easier for the elders to shepherd the flock and improve the spiritual condition of the congregation when publishers live within the territory of the congregation with which they associate.

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

During Evening Hours

[1] Some of the early disciples of Jesus Christ were told by the Jewish high priest, "You have filled Jerusalem with your teaching." (Acts 5:28) The brothers obviously had done a fine job of witnessing in that city, and doubtless they worked diligently to contact everyone in their territory. They continued to give a thorough witness there and elsewhere.—Acts 8:25.

[2] In many areas today, we have filled our territory with the teaching of the truth. There has been an excellent increase in publishers and a corresponding increase in the number of congregations. Territories have gotten smaller and are being covered more frequently. It has become necessary for us to expand our territory in order to reach more people with the good news.

BENEFITS OF EVENING WITNESSING

[3] Many publishers have found they can, in effect, expand their territory by calling at homes during evening hours. At that time they are able to contact many householders who are usually not at home in the daytime. Publishers have reported finding someone in almost every home in their territory when they call in the evening. Not only are more people at home but those found are usually in a more relaxed mood and willing to listen to our message. Circuit overseers have been able to help many congregations organize evening witnessing arrangements. All publishers are encouraged to support this regular Wednesday evening feature during the visit of the circuit overseer.

[4] Have you tried witnessing during evening hours in your territory? With the sun setting later in the summertime, we have the opportunity to stay out somewhat longer than we might otherwise. A part of the evening can be used for house-to-house witnessing or calling on not-at-homes. Then perhaps later in the evening, we can make return visits or conduct a Bible study. Even when daylight hours are more limited later on in the year, we may be able to use early evening hours for house-to-house witnessing. Of course, we need to use the spirit of a sound mind and show discretion, especially when witnessing in areas where it may not be safe after dark.

BE CONSIDERATE

[5] To be successful in evening witnessing, we need to keep in mind some basic points. For example, since people in some areas may be apprehensive about unexpected visitors coming in the evening, we want to be warm and friendly in our introductions and be quick to make clear the purpose of our visit. If we can convey genuine concern for the welfare of the householders, they will more likely feel at ease and may be more inclined to express themselves openly.

[6] In some places, householders have taken measures to guard their security. This may require our using an intercom, or the householder may talk to us through a closed door or want to see us through a peephole in the door. By our respecting the arrangements the householder has, he may be more agreeable to listening to the truths we want to share with him.

[7] Many congregations have scheduled group witnessing one or more evenings during the week. This has given publishers who have full-time secular employment greater opportunity to share in the ministry and even work with some publishers they have never worked with before because of conflicting work schedules. Evening witnessing has made it possible for some publishers to increase the amount of time they spend in the field ministry, and this, in turn, has led to their becoming more proficient in sharing the good news with others. Also, many Bible studies have been started as a result of contacting individuals who have not listened to Jehovah's Witnesses before.

[8] Might it be possible for you to share in evening witnessing and enjoy this added opportunity to "do the work of an evangelizer"? (2 Tim. 4:5) If more of us are able to answer that question positively, perhaps we too will be doing a better job of filling our territory with the truth.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ Austria reported a new peak of 18,962 publishers in December.

◆ Martinique had a new peak of 3,005 publishers in December. Special assembly day programs were attended by 5,410, and 92 were baptized.

◆ Puerto Rico reached a total of 24,090 publishers in December.

FEBRUARY SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	206	126.4	71.4	53.3	5.7
Pios.	63,965	78.0	33.0	25.8	2.8
Aux. Pios.	24,211	57.9	24.7	16.5	1.6
Pubs.	757,467	9.7	6.0	3.8	0.5
TOTAL	845,849				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 2,566

Use the Bible (*Cont'd*)

a scripture with us. Use good judgment in such circumstances. (See *Reasoning* book, page 67, paragraph 3, and page 279, paragraph 2.) When brevity is required, we may decide to read just one of the texts in our Topic for Conversation. Or if the householder is obviously busy, we may simply quote an appropriate phrase, letting the householder know that it is from the Bible. Jesus and the apostles did not have personal copies of the Hebrew Scriptures to carry with them when preaching. Yet they quoted extensively from them. We too should make an effort to memorize scriptures so that we have them in mind for use in our ministry.

[6] Paul exhorted Timothy to 'handle the word of the truth aright.' (2 Tim. 2:15) The same admonition applies to us today. We want to imitate Jesus and the apostles by making frequent use of the Bible in our field ministry. Read from it whenever possible, but if necessary, quote it from memory. Our doing this effectively will make it clear that we are God's ministers and that our message is based solidly on his Word.

Turn Men to Light (*Cont'd*)

USE DISCERNMENT

[7] During this second month of the *Watchtower* subscription campaign, we need to search out opportunities to turn men from darkness to light. Bible discussions with people we call on from house to house help us do this. When we find people who show genuine interest in the Kingdom message, we can point out the benefit of reading *The Watchtower* regularly. The May 1990 *Our Kingdom Ministry* gave pointers on how to recognize interest. It would be good to reread this. If the householder is familiar with the magazine and appreciates it, you might ask him if he would like to subscribe to it. You may wish to start a new subscriber with a six-month subscription if that seems appropriate at the time. As you continue visiting the person to cultivate the interest, you can determine whether the subscription should be renewed.

[8] As we go from house to house, engage in street witnessing, or witness informally to workmates, schoolmates, and relatives, we share in spreading the truth that can set people free. (John 8:32) *The Watchtower* is a special instrument that can help them gain freedom and realize the hope of eternal life, turning them from darkness to light.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

JUNE 1991
Vol. 34, No. 6
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Meetings for Field Service

JUNE 3-9

Topic for Conversation

1. Review introduction and scriptures.
2. How will you introduce the book *Mankind's Search for God?*

JUNE 10-16

How will you offer *Mankind's Search for God* to

1. Members of the dominant religion in your territory?
2. Believers in other religions in your territory?
3. Nonreligious people you meet?

JUNE 17-23

How might you start Bible studies

1. Using the direct approach?
2. After the initial placement?
3. When making a return visit?

JUNE 24-30

In magazine activity

1. What article will you feature? Why?
2. How will you present the article?

OUTSTANDING MARCH REPORT

Jehovah's blessing on our field ministry is seen in a new peak of 853,966 publishers reporting in March. This is an increase of 3,172 over our January peak. We also reached a peak of 602,340 home Bible studies, indicating an excellent potential for continued growth. The 72,605 auxiliary pioneers reporting in March represents the largest number ever for the month of March. We rejoice as God's fellow workers and look to him for continued growth. —1 Cor. 3:6-9.

Practice Godly Devotion as Christ Did

[1] The Bible expression "godly devotion" has reference to our deep reverence toward Jehovah God and loyal service to him. The foremost exponent of godly devotion was our Lord Jesus Christ.

[2] By his life course here on earth, Jesus distinguished himself as the man of perfect godly devotion. Therefore, we do well to consider some things about his life, especially as they relate to his role as the foremost spokesman for Jehovah God.

BE ZEALOUS AND COURAGEOUS

[3] Jesus was zealous in proclaiming what Isaiah 61:2 describes as "the year of goodwill on the part of Jehovah." After Jesus' example, we should zealously share in this lifesaving work during the last days of this wicked system of things. We must also be courageous as Jesus was. Why? Because the Kingdom message we proclaim is hard-hitting and disagreeable to some, especially when we speak about the day of Jehovah's vengeance.

[4] To help us speak with boldness and exhibit godly devotion, we need Jehovah's spirit and direction. At Luke 4:18, Jesus said: "Jehovah's spirit is upon me." With Jehovah's spirit and blessing, we also can practice godly devotion and be pleasing to Jehovah. To practice something means to become habitual in doing it. It means that something has become our daily way of life. Godly devotion must be a way of life for God's servants. The apostle Paul stated: "Therefore, whether you are eating or drinking or doing anything else, do all things for God's glory."—1 Cor. 10:31.

GODLY DEVOTION, OUR WAY OF LIFE

[5] The summer season that is now upon us brings with it vacations, conventions, and other seasonal activities. But we must not lose sight of the continuing need to imitate Christ by taking advantage of opportunities to share the good news with others. As we do this during the month of June, it is recommended that we feature the book *Mankind's Search for God.*

[6] The December 1990 issue of *Our Kingdom Ministry* suggested that when people identify themselves as members of some major religious group, we can kindly acknowledge this fact and, perhaps, say: "It is interesting to meet people of different religions. Mankind's search for God has taken many different directions. [If appropriate at this point, reference can be made to Acts 17:26, 27.]

(*Continued on page 2, col. 2*)

Showing Personal Interest in Others

[1] Jehovah's interest in others is abundantly evident. Has he not provided generously the material needs of his creation? (Gen. 1:29, 30; 2: 16, 17; Matt. 5:45; compare Luke 6:35.) More importantly, has he not shown personal interest in us by providing for our deliverance from sin and death?—John 3:16.

[2] When Jesus was on the earth, he imitated his Father's perfect example of showing personal interest in others. (Matt. 11:28-30; 1 Pet. 2:21) When a man full of leprosy said to Jesus, "Lord, if you just want to, you can make me clean," Jesus answered, "I want to," and healed the man. (Matt. 8:2, 3) Approaching the city of Nain, Jesus encountered a funeral procession bearing a young man, the only son of a widowed mother, and moved with pity, Jesus restored him to life. (Luke 7:11-15) Without being asked, Jesus showed personal interest in others. Even small children were viewed as worthy of his time and attention, and he was never too busy to console and encourage others. —Matt. 20:31-34; Mark 10:13-16.

FAMILY AND FRIENDS

[3] We should endeavor to be like Jehovah and Jesus Christ in looking for ways to show personal interest in others. Therefore, let us consider some opportunities to do that.

[4] One of the greatest needs is for brothers to take a genuine personal interest in their own family members and not neglect family spirituality. This includes studying with the family regularly. In your family study, do you consider material in such a way that it is interesting and of practical value? Do you also follow through by regularly working in field service with each member of your household? When you do, is it a happy time? Are you building in your children the desire to help other people, thus showing Christian neighborly love? If married and there are no children at home, do you nonetheless have a family study?

[5] We want to render spiritual assistance to everyone we can. But in our busy lives, do we forget to show personal interest in members of the congregation who have special needs? (Prov. 3:27; Gal. 6:10) In the Christian congregation, there are fatherless boys, older ones, widows, the infirm, depressed ones, the disabled, and others who have special needs. In imitation of Jehovah and his Son, Jesus Christ, we should not neglect to

(*Continued on page 4, col. 1*)

Meetings to Help Us Make Disciples

NOTE: *Our Kingdom Ministry* will schedule a Service Meeting for each week during the summer. Congregations may make adjustments as needed to allow for attending the district convention and then for a 30-minute review of the program highlights at the Service Meeting the following week. The day-by-day review may be assigned in advance to two or three qualified brothers who will be able to focus on key points. This well-prepared review will help the brothers remember key points for personal application and use in the field. Comments from the audience and experiences related should be brief and to the point.

WEEK STARTING JUNE 3

Song 202 Question Box w/o 6/10

10 min: Local announcements and appropriate Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry.*

20 min: "Practice Godly Devotion as Christ Did." Question-and-answer coverage, with paragraphs 1-5, 7, 8 being read. Demonstrate offer for the book *Mankind's Search for God* as suggested in paragraph 6.

15 min: "Getting the Most Theocratically From Our Summer Period." Talk and a family discussion.

(3 min.) Chairman discusses first two paragraphs and introduces family discussion. Spirituality of family should not be neglected during summer period. Family heads should make sure that spiritual needs are cared for at all times.—Deut. 6:6, 7.

(10 min.) Family discussion covering points in paragraphs 3-6. Family head discusses with family the arrangements needed to ensure summer period will include spiritual activities. One member of family obtained address and meeting times of local congregation in area they will be visiting. Family has sufficient literature to participate in field ministry with the congregation, as well as to take advantage of opportunities to witness informally. Mention is made of situations they may encounter that would present opportunities to give a witness. Family head directs attention to plans for attending "Lovers of Freedom" District Convention and reminds them that at end of each convention day, they will review points from that day's program, and he explains the benefits of doing so. Family comments briefly on appropriate points from inserts to the January and May issues of *Our Kingdom Ministry* concerning proper conduct while attending the convention. All eagerly look forward to getting the most theocratically from their summer activity.

(2 min.) Chairman concludes with information in paragraph 7. Whatever plans we make, be sure not to neglect spiritual needs of family.

Song 100 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING JUNE 10

Song 116 Cancel - W/o Assembly

5 min: Local announcements. Accounts report. Read Society's expression of appreciation for financial support of worldwide work. Also, thank congregation for contributions received. 6/24

20 min: "Showing Personal Interest in Others." Questions and answers. Consider with congregation what can be done locally to apply information.

10 min: Experiences in using the book *Mankind's Search for God* in preaching activity in local territory, as well as in making return visits and on home Bible studies. 6/3

10 min: Question Box. Discussion handled by school overseer.

Song 177 and concluding prayer.

Assembly Review

WEEK STARTING JUNE 17

Song 133 EdS, E Sand. K

10 min: Local announcements. Highlight one or two points from current magazines. Encourage publishers to have a full share in the field service this weekend. CM (10+15)

~~20~~ 15 min: "Presenting the Good News—With Magazines in Frequently Covered Territory." Questions and answers. When considering paragraph 3, have well-prepared youth use current magazine to demonstrate how young publishers can converse with householders and present literature. Could say: "Good morning. My name is ___. I've come to bring you some very valuable information about [give subject or title]. I enjoyed this point. [Show specific point or explain illustration.] It helped me [relate how you benefited], and I think you will enjoy it too. If you will read the magazine, I would be happy to leave it with you." If appropriate, you may explain the nature of our worldwide ministry that is supported entirely by voluntary donations.

15 min: "Put God First in Your Family Life!" Talk based on *The Watchtower,* May 15, 1991, pages 4-7.

Song 216 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING JUNE 24

Song 139

10 min: Local announcements. Theocratic News. Encourage congregation to support weekend field service arrangements. Briefly highlight one or two talking points from current magazines. Outline service arrangements for July 4.

20 min: "Fulfilling Our Kingdom Ministry in the Field." Question-and-answer consideration of article. Illustrate how points in paragraphs 2-6 can be put to practical use. When considering paragraph 5, have demonstration showing publisher who has difficulty starting Bible study approaching service overseer for assistance. Service overseer uses *Index* in helping publisher.

15 min: Local needs or Importance of Informal Witnessing. Interview two or three publishers who have received the truth through informal witnessing. Encourage congregation to be alert to opportunities to witness informally.

Song 14 and concluding prayer.

Godly Devotion *(Cont'd)*

Do you not agree that generally people follow the religion of their parents, rather than search for God themselves? In other words, they were born into a certain religion. That is the point made in the first chapter of this book *Mankind's Search for God.* [Show page 8, paragraph 12.] Learning more about other religions is enlightening and educational. This book explains the origin, practices, and teachings of the major religions of the world."

[7] Our way of life entails not only proclaiming Jehovah's day of vengeance and the year of goodwill but also manifesting godly devotion in our personal and family life. We must imitate Jesus, teaching others by example what godly devotion really is. By following Christ's example of godly devotion, we always strive to have the right motive in everything we do, praising Jehovah and proving to be his loyal servants.

[8] You may wish to review the article "Offering *Mankind's Search for God*" in the December 1990 issue of *Our Kingdom Ministry.* May our exercise of godly devotion serve to help others in their search for God and direct sincere ones to knowledge of the true God, Jehovah.

© 1991 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved.
Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

Announcements

- Literature offer for **June**: *Mankind's Search for God*. **July and August**: Any 32-page brochure except the *School* brochure. **September**: *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?*
- The presiding overseer or someone assigned by him should audit the congregation accounts on June 1 or as soon as possible thereafter.
- Since the convention this year will be three days, there is no need to cancel the Congregation Book Study the week of the convention.
- The Society has on occasion received correspondence from the postal service and other individuals about literature being placed in mailboxes without proper postage. Publishers should be reminded that, according to government regulations, anyone who puts material into a mailbox without having properly paid the postage faces a fine of up to $300 for each offense.
- Contribution boxes at the Kingdom Hall should be clearly identified. When making contributions, be sure they are placed in the appropriate boxes—for the Society's Worldwide Work, for the Society Kingdom Hall Fund, for local congregation needs. The elders may find it helpful to make announcements as needed in this regard. It is not appropriate for anyone to redirect donations placed in the various boxes. It is the responsibility of each person to indicate the purpose of his donation by placing it in the appropriate contribution box.
- New Publications Available:
  - *My Book of Bible Stories* —Romanian
  - *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!* —Hakha
  - *How Can Blood Save Your Life?* —Thai
  - *"Look! I Am Making All Things New"* (Brochure) —Herero, Isoko
  - *Should You Believe in the Trinity?* —Samoan
  - *Watch Tower Publications Index 1986-1988* —Greek
  - *Watch Tower Publications Index 1986-1989* —Spanish
- New Audiocassettes Available:
  - *Kingdom Melodies* No. 3 (revised; single audiocassette)

This is a new recording featuring new arrangements of songs from the 1984 songbook. These audiocassettes have English or Spanish labels.

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!*:

June 3: Page 47, par. 1, to page 50, par. 14
June 10: Page 51, par. 15, to page 55, par. 5
June 17: Page 55, par. 6, to page 58, par. 15
June 24: Page 58, par. 1, to page 61, par. 14

Fulfilling Our Kingdom Ministry in the Field

1 Love for Jehovah and for neighbor motivates us to preach the good news of the Kingdom. By skillfully handling the truth, we can overturn "reasonings and every lofty thing raised up against the knowledge of God." (2 Cor. 10:5) The *Watch Tower Publications Index* is designed to help us in this regard.

2 The principal heading for references to our preaching activity in the field is "Field Ministry." Every aspect is covered there, including our personal attitude, introductions, overcoming objections, presentations for individual publications, return visits, and Bible studies. Would you like to illustrate a point with a couple of good experiences? You may find just what you need under the centered heading "Experiences."

3 Has someone objected that the Bible contradicts itself, perhaps citing specific verses that seem to conflict? Under "Bible Authenticity," the subheadings "contradictions" and "harmony" give references to general discussions of this objection. Under the subheading "scriptures harmonized," you will find an extensive list of individual verses that are seeming contradictions and references that clearly resolve them.

4 In certain areas, we must overturn reasonings on basic false doctrines of Christendom, such as Trinity, hellfire, and immortality of the soul. There are main headings for each of these. Under "Trinity" and "Immortality of the Soul," you will find the subheading "scriptures misapplied to support." This will direct you to discussions addressing individual texts. A similar feature is found under "Hell," with its subheading "scriptures misinterpreted."

5 Do you long to start a Bible study? Or do you have one that does not seem to be progressing? Under the heading "Bible Studies" are the subheadings "starting," "assisting—," and "teaching," each with references to help you find and conduct progressive Bible studies. To help you know when it would be best to discontinue a study, consider the subheadings "terminating unfruitful" and "discontinuing."

6 Do you desire to reach out for further privileges in the field ministry? The headings "Full-Time Ministry," "Auxiliary Pioneers," "Pioneers," "Missionaries," and "Serving Where Need Is Greater" direct you to practical material on how to achieve such goals and to delightful experiences enjoyed by those who have already done so.

7 Fulfilling our Kingdom ministry in the field brings great satisfaction. (John 4:34) The *Watch Tower Publications Index* can help you as you participate in this joyful work.

Getting the Most Theocratically From Our Summer Period

1 It has been said that the future belongs to those who prepare for it. We have to plan ahead if we want the use of our time to bring us a sense of accomplishment. With the month of June, we enter the summer season when we usually have more time available for personal activities. What plans can we make now to ensure the best theocratic use of our time?

2 A great number of newly interested persons attended the Memorial on March 30. Their spiritual progress depends largely upon the help they receive from us. It would be a blessing for them to attend the district convention. We can make them aware of its many spiritual benefits and assist them with their travel arrangements, perhaps inviting them to go with us or with others who may have space in their cars.

3 Attending the convention opens up added opportunities to do informal witnessing. Advance planning should include packing a supply of the latest publications. We can witness to people who work in gas stations, hotels, and restaurants, as well as those riding public transportation. This is a fine way to enjoy many exhilarating experiences.

4 Youngsters invariably associate summertime with vacation time. While some wholesome recreation is beneficial, can some of this free time be used for a greater share in the witnessing work, such as auxiliary pioneering? Parents can start now to help their children make plans. Perhaps children from different families can enroll and work together as a group. Others not able to enroll can strive to do more, especially in midweek service.

5 Many will have some time off from their secular jobs and will be traveling to other areas. Making plans to attend the meetings of the local congregation and share with them in service can result in a fine interchange of encouragement. You may be going to a locality where there is much seldom-worked territory, enabling you to witness to people who rarely hear the Kingdom message.

6 Many young people have recently graduated or will soon graduate from school. This gives rise to serious concern about their goals in life. Young

(*Continued on page 4, col. 2*)

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

With Magazines in Frequently Covered Territory

[1] At Acts 8:25 we read that Peter and John gave a thorough witness in Samaria and then declared "the good news to many villages." Today, we also should be diligent in covering the territory assigned to our congregation so that a thorough witness is given.

[2] With the rapid growth in publishers, many congregations are now covering their territory quite frequently. While our initial reaction to working territories frequently may be negative, this should not be the case. With each issue of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*, there are always new and interesting topics that we may share with the people in our territory. Also, since we are covering our territory more frequently, we have an opportunity to spend additional time at each door.

CONVERSE WITH PEOPLE

[3] Very brief magazine presentations have been used in order to cover all our territory and give wide distribution to the magazines. However, publishers working frequently covered territories especially do well to take more time to converse with the householders. Even young children can enlarge on what interested them in the article. How can this be accomplished? It is vital to be familiar with the articles in the magazines. This requires time and forethought. When reading the magazines, determine what will appeal to people in your territory. Then, before going in service, look over the magazines and pick out topics you will feature. Consider what article you will feature when encountering different circumstances at the doors. Use one of the fine subjects in a magazine as a focal point in your introduction. Draw out the householder's views in a friendly conversation. The magazine can be offered where interest is shown.

[4] Since we are presenting literature without charge, there is a need to be more discerning in the use of our literature. Taking time to converse can help us to determine if the person is really interested. In this way, we are less likely to leave magazines with individuals who will not take the time to read them. We can thus make wise use of our literature.

KEEP IN MIND OUR PURPOSE

[5] Our purpose in going from door to door is not to see how many magazines or books we can distribute. Our desire is to help others come to an accurate knowledge of the truth. Peter and John spoke the word of Jehovah to the Samaritans in a thorough manner, and we likewise want to spend the time necessary to see that people in our territory are given an opportunity to respond to the truth.

[6] By effectively using the magazines as a basis for our conversations, we can accomplish this purpose. We should pray for ourselves and others that we may be given "ability to speak . . . to make known the sacred secret of the good news, . . . with boldness."—Eph. 6:18-20.

Personal Interest (*Cont'd*)

show personal interest in all our brothers and sisters.—1 Cor. 10:24; Phil. 2:4; Heb. 13:16.

SHEEPLIKE ONES IN THE FIELD

[6] How can we show personal interest in people who are having home Bible studies? Many of these have seen the need to cut off association with worldly acquaintances. Even though we are busy, do we show personal interest in such students and make those who have made changes feel welcome as our new friends? Are we a source of encouragement to them even though we are not the ones studying with them?—Compare Mark 10:28-30.

[7] Can you have a greater share in showing sincere personal interest in people who are willing to listen to the good news? Will you endeavor to help them meet their spiritual needs? Personally, what can you do to have a greater share in the field ministry? Do not hold back if you are now in a position to share more fully.—Luke 9:60-62.

[8] We must imitate Jehovah and Jesus in showing personal interest in others. We need to be compassionate and reach out to help, as Jesus did in the case of that man who was full of leprosy. Yes, we must always be watchful for ways in which we can show personal interest in others.

Summer Period (*Cont'd*)

people who plan their future around theocratic goals are sure to be blessed. (1 John 2:15-17) A decision to take up the regular pioneer service can lead to a satisfying way of life that includes many special privileges.

[7] So most of us will be having some extra time available. Let us act wisely, 'buying out the opportune time for ourselves.' (Eph. 5:15, 16) Plans that keep us absorbed in Jehovah's service will bring lasting benefits to ourselves and others.—1 Tim. 4:15, 16.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ Hungary had a new peak of 11,257 publishers. The number of Bible studies went up from 5,400 a year ago to 7,219.

◆ Israel reports that some brothers' homes were damaged by missile attacks during the war, but nobody suffered bodily harm.

◆ In some places in Liberia, congregation publishers are averaging over 20 hours in field service despite great hardships. Relief is being lovingly supplied by the Côte d'Ivoire and Sierra Leone branches.

MARCH SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	227	127.5	75.6	57.8	5.8
Pios.	63,952	83.3	33.8	27.9	2.8
Aux. Pios.	72,605	57.8	25.2	15.3	1.3
Pubs.	717,182	10.2	6.0	3.9	0.5
TOTAL	853,966				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 2,979

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

Now Is the Time to Search for God.

Isa. 55:6, 7—The true God can be found.

Acts 17:26, 27—Man must seek God now.

Question Box

● How often should students have assignments in the Theocratic Ministry School?

One of the main purposes of the Theocratic Ministry School is to develop public speakers. For that reason, the Theocratic Ministry School Schedule makes provision for most of the talks to be assigned to brothers.

However, another important objective of the school is to train all of Jehovah's people to be effective preachers and teachers in the Christian ministry. For this reason, it is appropriate for sisters also to enroll.

To benefit fully from the school, those enrolled should regularly receive student assignments. It is suggested that each student have at least one assignment every three months. If local circumstances allow, brothers can be given additional assignments. It is not necessary for elders who regularly give instruction talks and Bible highlights to be assigned student talks also.

For nearly half a century, the Theocratic Ministry School has helped millions to make spiritual progress and learn how to express themselves better in presenting the Kingdom message. All are encouraged to make full use of this marvelous provision from Jehovah God. Our aim should be to present ourselves approved to God, workmen "with nothing to be ashamed of, handling the word of the truth aright."—2 Tim. 2:15.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

JULY 1991
Vol. 34, No. 7
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Meetings for Field Service

JULY 1-7

New Topic for Conversation

1. How will you introduce the *"Look!"* brochure?
2. What transition will you make to the brochure you are using?

JULY 8-14

How can tracts be used

1. To introduce yourself?
2. When householder is busy?
3. To start study on the initial call?

JULY 15-21

Using discernment

1. What might dictate how long to stay at a door?
2. If householder is busy, what could you say to open the way for future visit?

JULY 22-28

Offering literature

1. When should literature be left with householder?
2. What would you say if asked how much literature costs?

JULY 29–AUGUST 4

To follow up interest

1. Why is it important to keep a record of interest?
2. What factors determine whether we call back?

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

A New World—By Whom?

Jer. 10:23—Man cannot direct his steps.

2 Pet. 3:13—Jehovah's sure promise of a new world.

Be Patient and Thorough in the Ministry

1 The apostle Paul maintained a keen sense of responsibility before Jehovah to be patient and thorough as he preached the good news to all who would hear. He confidently told the assembled overseers from Ephesus: "I do not make my soul of any account as dear to me, if only I may finish my course and the ministry that I received of the Lord Jesus, to bear thorough witness to the good news of the undeserved kindness of God." (Acts 20:24) Do we sense the necessity laid upon us to do likewise?—1 Cor. 9:16.

IN OFTEN-WORKED TERRITORY

2 Patience is especially necessary when our territory is worked quite often. Despite limited territory, we should be moved to call again and again. Put forth effort to contact all the occupants in each home, and progressively help sincere persons to appreciate the Bible-based hope of God's Kingdom.

3 When our territory is worked frequently, another benefit of being patient is that we can get personally acquainted with the householders. This may make them feel more comfortable in opening their door. There are excellent suggestions in the *Reasoning* book that we can use to vary our introductions in often-worked territory.—See *Reasoning*, pages 9-15.

4 There may be occasions when we call on people who, while manifesting some interest, will not accept our literature. How should we react? Our endeavor to be thorough will move us to persevere in developing that interest. Cultivating what has been planted in their hearts may move them eventually to accept a Bible study. One brother made calls on an interested householder for five consecutive weeks without placing literature. On the sixth visit, the householder accepted literature, and eventually a Bible study was started.

OFFERING THE BROCHURES

5 During July and August, our Topic for Conversation will be "A New World—By Whom?" This topic is sufficiently flexible to use when presenting any one of the following brochures: *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!*, *"Look! I Am Making All Things New,"* *Should You Believe in the Trinity?*, *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever*, and *The Government That Will Bring Paradise.* If we take time to become familiar with these brochures, we will find a number of appropriate talking points to use with the Topic for Conversation.

6 For example, we could introduce ourselves and then say: "What are your thoughts on man's promise to bring about world peace? [Allow response.] Consider how the Bible comments on man's abilities in this regard. [Read Jeremiah 10:23.] Throughout the centuries, man has proved that he is really not capable of ruling himself. However, note God's reliable promise. [Read 2 Peter 3:13.] So God's sure promise of a new earth will come true." Then we could encourage the householder to read one of the brochures. If we are using the *"Look!"* brochure, we could direct the householder's attention to what is stated on page 30, paragraph 58. When offering the *Government* brochure, we could highlight what is stated in the first paragraph on page 3. The picture on the front of the *Life on Earth* brochure is quite appealing and fits in with the Topic for Conversation. Also, the third paragraph on page 31 of the *Divine Name* brochure can be used.

7 Patiently and thoroughly covering our territory with the good news will result in salvation to those who listen to us. (1 Tim. 4:16) Time is running out! Therefore, may we exercise patience and bear thorough witness as we have a full share in preaching this message of salvation.

Be Whole-Souled in the Field Ministry
Part 1: The Value of Appreciation for Jehovah

1 Being whole-souled in the ministry stems from a deep appreciation of Jehovah and all that he has done for us. (2 Sam. 22:2, 3) An empathetic view of the plight of all mankind alienated from God should move us to exert ourselves in service. (Matt. 9:36; 2 Cor. 5:14, 15) The more devoted we are to Jehovah and the more concerned we are for people, the more we will be motivated to share enthusiastically in the field service. (Matt. 22:37-39) Our ministry then becomes a treasure to be highly prized. (2 Cor. 4:7) But how can such appreciation for the ministry be cultivated?

KEYS TO BUILDING APPRECIATION

2 Personal and congregational Bible study along with prayerful meditation help us to develop a personal relationship with Jehovah. We come to discern the beauty of his qualities and personality. Do you follow a schedule for weekly Bible reading? Do you regularly set aside time to study the Society's publications? Do you prepare for, attend, and

(*Continued on page 2, col. 1*)

Meetings to Help Us Make Disciples

WEEK STARTING JULY 1

Song 173 RW

10 min: Local announcements and selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Highlight articles in current magazines that might be used in magazine work this Saturday.

15 min: "Visiting a Patient—How to Help." Talk on material in March 8, 1991, *Awake!* Outline congregation's arrangements for assisting elderly, infirm, or shut-ins. Stress point on page 11, paragraph 4, on the benefit of being properly dressed.

20 min: "Be Patient and Thorough in the Ministry." Question-and-answer coverage of article. Emphasize the need to be patient, especially in territory covered quite often. After discussing paragraph 6, have publisher demonstrate how to use the Topic for Conversation when offering the *"Look!"* brochure.

Song 156 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING JULY 8

Song 162

10 min: Local announcements. Accounts report. Theocratic News. Remind congregation of weekend arrangements for field service.

15 min: "Be Whole-Souled in the Field Ministry—Part 1." Question-and-answer discussion by service overseer. Assign in advance selected key scriptures to be read, and make practical local application. Create interest in five-part series.

20 min: Full-Time Service—A Splendid Opportunity to Walk With God. (Mic. 6:8) Qualified elder or ministerial servant, preferably one in full-time service, gives warm, encouraging talk. (See May 15, 1989, *Watchtower,* pages 21-3.) Outline practical suggestions to help congregation publishers, according to their circumstances, to think seriously about taking up the full-time work. Interview two or three pioneers, and outline the many benefits of full-time service. New service year a fine time to begin. Those who start by September 1, 1991, may qualify to go to the Pioneer Service School in the summer of 1992.

Song 204 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING JULY 15

Song 32 DS

10 min: Local announcements. If congregation is to rotate meeting times on September 1, announce schedule that is to be followed. Review highlights from congregation's June field service report. Commend publishers for accomplishments in the field.

DC

20 min: "Presenting the Good News—With Discernment." Question-and-answer coverage. Demonstrate points in paragraph 5. Have skillful publisher show how to deal with householder who is initially argumentative by tactfully asking questions and showing what Bible says on subject. Demonstration should be well rehearsed.

LA

15 min: How I Got the Truth. Experiences. Elder interviews two or three individuals. Focus on how God's Word and organization moved them to point of dedication and baptism. Stress benefits they experience from being in the truth.

Song 67 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING JULY 22

Song 210 P.B.

15 min: Elder or qualified ministerial servant handles local announcements. Ask audience for talking points from available brochures. Pick points that fit in with the Topic for Conversation and that will build householder's anticipation for reading the brochure. Have brief demonstration of transition into brochure and an appropriate talking point.

18 min: "Congregation Book Study Arrangement—Part 1." Discussion by experienced elder with one or two other elders or ministerial servants who are Congregation Book Study conductors. Put special emphasis on two or three matters that are especially needed in the local congregation, such as commenting in own words and making practical application of material considered.

12 min: Local needs. Consider points on which elders feel congregation needs assistance. May Scripturally consider some items that were brought to the congregation's attention during the last visit of the circuit overseer.

Song 42 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING JULY 29

Song 56

15 min: Local announcements and consideration of Question Box. Ask for experiences on placing brochures and starting Bible studies.

15 min: "Carrying Our Own Load of Responsibility." Elder discusses article with family group. Recalls how congregation enjoyed and benefited from current circuit assembly program and builds anticipation for new circuit assembly program. Asks family heads in audience how the 1991 program helped their family. Encourages all to make definite arrangements to be present and benefit from the program outlined for the 1992 service year. If date of next assembly is known, this can be announced.

15 min: "Preventing the Return of Bad Habits." Discussion of article appearing in the April 8, 1991, *Awake!*

Song 132 and concluding prayer.

Field Ministry *(Cont'd)*

participate in all congregation meetings? (Heb. 10:24, 25) During and after each personal study period, purposeful meditation will build heart appreciation for the pleasantness of our warmhearted God and his arrangements for true worship.—Ps. 27:4.

[3] Another way we can heighten our level of appreciation is to consider closely the example of other whole-souled ministers of God. The prophet Jeremiah was consumed with ardor for the work entrusted to him. (Jer. 20:9) Jesus left a pattern, displaying an appreciative spirit and zeal. (John 4:34) By his labors in the ministry, the apostle Paul demonstrated his gratitude for divine mercy shown him. (1 Tim. 1:12, 13, 17) As we reflect on such examples, as well as examples from modern times, we can build an appreciation that will make us whole-souled in the ministry.

[4] When we learn about the glorious splendor of Jehovah's dignity and concern ourselves with his wonderful works, we are moved to declare his greatness and cry out joyfully to his praise. (Ps. 145:5-7) We show that we treasure our opportunities to bear witness to the divine name by actively seeking ways to spread the Kingdom message.—Luke 6:45.

[5] But are there other things that will motivate our whole-souled participation in the ministry? If so, what are they? How can elders, ministerial servants, pioneers, and other experienced Kingdom proclaimers help? What part do goals play in cultivating enthusiasm? What benefits can be expected? These questions and others will be answered in this five-part series, which will be continued in succeeding issues of *Our Kingdom Ministry.*

© 1991 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved.
Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER**: Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201.
Printed in U.S.A.

Announcements

- Literature offer for **July and August**: Any 32-page brochure except the *School* brochure. **September**: *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?* **October**: Subscriptions for either *Awake!* or *The Watchtower* or for both magazines.
- Congregations wishing to rotate their meeting schedules should do so on September 1. New schedule should be worked out and announced to the congregations. All congregations should notify the Society of their new meeting schedule no later than August 6.
- Starting in September, the new public talk for circuit overseers will be "Happy Conventioners in Eastern Europe Praise Jehovah." This talk will feature a slide presentation recounting some of the highlights of the 1990 "Pure Language" District Conventions held in various countries of Eastern Europe during the summer of 1990.
- New Publications Available:
  - *"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial"* —Greek
  - *Making Your Family Life Happy* —Czech
  - *My Book of Bible Stories* —Czech
  - *Questions Young People Ask—Answers That Work* —Arabic
  - *True Peace and Security—How Can You Find It?* —Hungarian
  - *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* (Small size) —Bulgarian
  - Tract No. 15 —Urdu
  - *Awake!* binder —Spanish
  - *Watchtower* binder —Spanish
- New Audiocassettes Available:
  - *Jehovah's Judgment Against Law-Defying People*—Drama (single audiocassette) —German

---

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!*: p69

July 1: Page 61, par. 15, to page 65, par. 25
July 8: Page 66, par. 1, to page 69, par. 12
July 15: Page 69, par. 13, to page 73, par. 26
July 22: Page 74, par. 1, to page 77, par. 11
July 29: Page 77, par. 12, to page 80, par. 22

APRIL SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	221	126.5	79.8	53.6	5.7
Pios.	62,879	82.8	37.2	26.9	2.8
Aux. Pios.	69,887	57.8	27.7	14.5	1.2
Pubs.	718,446	9.9	6.0	3.6	0.5
TOTAL	851,433				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 3,136

Congregation Book Study Arrangement

Part 1: Responsibility of Study Conductor

[1] The Congregation Book Study plays a vital role in the spiritual development of Jehovah's people. In the months ahead, we will examine various aspects of the Congregation Book Study arrangement and consider how we can benefit. In this issue we want to focus on how the book study conductor can make the study encouraging and faith strengthening.

[2] In order to be effective in his teaching, the conductor should prepare well. As a serious student of God's Word, not only must he know the answer to each question but he should also understand *why* that answer is correct. His endeavor should be to assist all in the study to know the reasons for the answers. (1 Pet. 3:15) This will deepen their appreciation for the material. 34-144, pcD

GOALS IN CONDUCTING THE STUDY

[3] One goal of the conductor is to use the material in the study to strengthen the faith of all in attendance and motivate them to want to do God's will more fully. (Ps. 110:3; 2 Thess. 1:3-5) To accomplish this, the conductor must pause at appropriate places to 'sound down' points that build heartfelt confidence in Jehovah, his Word, and his organization. (Gal. 6:6, *Ref. Bi.* ftn.) Skillfully framed questions can be used to draw out these faith-building details as time allows.

[4] Another goal is to help all see how they can use the material in a practical way. How can they use it in the field ministry? In encouraging the brothers as well as new ones? In strengthening their family and themselves? As Congregation Book Study conductors prepare each lesson, they should try to discern the practical use of specific points in the study.

[5] Certain information may be used to help unbelieving relatives, schoolmates, or workmates. Other material may assist those in divided households or perhaps in one-parent families. The conductor may draw out those in attendance by helping them to reason and see how they may make practical application of the material being considered. The conductor should strive to keep the study interesting, making it more than simply a question-and-answer coverage of the material.—Compare 1 Corinthians 14:9, 19.

SHOW PERSONAL INTEREST

[6] By taking a personal interest in each one in the group, the conductor can encourage full participation. Timid ones may be assigned in advance to read scriptures, or they may be given a question in advance to prepare for answering. All should strive to comment in their own words. By listening carefully to the comments, the conductor can determine if some are in need of personal assistance. He can use other experienced ones in the group to assist in giving such individual attention.

[7] The Congregation Book Study is a blessing to us. It gives us the opportunity to meet in small groups and receive more personal attention. Never should we view it as less important than other meetings. Your Congregation Book Study conductor takes seriously his responsibility to use each study to strengthen your faith in Jehovah and build your appreciation for God's spiritual provisions.

Carrying Our Own Load of Responsibility

[1] The idea of responsibility seems to burden people today. Many try to shirk it. As a result, husbands abandon wives, mothers forsake children, youths drop out of school, and citizens evade taxes. The list of irresponsible actions goes on and on. A responsible person is one who is trustworthy, willing and able to answer for his conduct. Therefore, God's Word clearly states of Christians that "each one will carry his own load." (Gal. 6:5) How appropriate that the circuit assembly theme for the 1992 service year is "Carrying Our Own Load of Responsibility"! This series will begin in September. All of us should make definite plans to attend.

[2] By means of talks, skits, demonstrations, experiences, and interviews, this fine circuit assembly program will clearly outline the various responsibilities all of us have as Christians. On Saturday afternoon, a four-part symposium will be featured that explains how we can all joyfully care for our responsibilities. Our young people have a responsibility to bear, and the Saturday afternoon talk by the circuit overseer will be especially directed to them. On Saturday there will also be an opportunity for newly dedicated ones to be baptized. All of those planning to be baptized at the circuit assembly should let the presiding overseer know well in advance so that preparation can be made for this.

[3] On Sunday morning another four-part symposium will focus in on our Christian responsibility to preach. Then, on Sunday afternoon, the public talk entitled "God's New World

(*Continued on page 4, col. 3*)

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

With Discernment

[1] An inspired proverb says: "He that is guarding discernment is going to find good." (Prov. 19:8) The wisdom of these words has often proved true in our preaching activity. For example, by using discernment and tact, many publishers have turned possible conversation stoppers into opportunities to give a further witness. Or they have at least laid a foundation for a witness to be given at a later time. How can this be done?

HANDLING CONVERSATION STOPPERS

[2] Often we meet people who say, "I'm busy." Is the householder truly busy, or is he merely saying this so as not to get involved in a lengthy discussion? Discernment is needed. If he does not seem really busy, we may try overcoming this conversation stopper. We could say, "Then I will be brief." Thereafter, we can summarize what we intended to discuss, keeping in mind the agreement to limit our conversation. As a result of our consideration and interest-arousing comments, the person may even indicate a desire to continue the discussion right then.

[3] Suppose the one you approach really is busy. Although we do not want to be turned aside easily, if we are insistent or pushy, we may leave an unfavorable impression. If a householder comes to the door with a cooking utensil in her hand and we smell food being prepared, very likely she is truly busy. So discernment and good judgment are needed. It would not be considerate to persist in the conversation at that time. How much better it would be to give the householder a tract and suggest calling back later. This will leave a more favorable impression, and a fine witness may be given the next time a Witness calls.

REACTING TO THE PERSON'S DISPOSITION

[4] On occasion we meet individuals who are abrupt when we call on them in the house-to-house ministry. What should we do in this event? Proverbs 17:27 counsels: "A man of discernment is cool of spirit." What fine advice! A mild voice expressing concern often serves to relax such a person. Moreover, if we can tactfully get him to express himself on an issue that concerns him, he may become less defensive. Even if he cuts short the conversation, possibly our mild response will leave him in a better frame of mind toward the work of Jehovah's Witnesses. That would be a fine accomplishment. Of course, if a householder becomes upset and angry, it would be best to leave quietly and perhaps try witnessing to him at another time.

DEMONSTRATE Gen

[5] Then there are persons who, although argumentative, may be sincere. In these circumstances, it might be a real test of our patience to continue the conversation with them. But if we are discerning, we will not necessarily conclude that a householder is not interested just because he strongly expresses a differing view. We may wish to ask tactful questions in an effort to find out why he believes the way he does and then show him what the Bible says on the subject. (Prov. 20:5) Based on his reaction, we can decide if it would be advantageous to continue the conversation.

[6] A discerning publisher realizes that time and circumstances often change a householder's attitude toward the Kingdom message. His reaction may be quite different the next time we call. We must be careful not to assume we will get a negative response because of the way the householder reacted the last time we called at his door.

[7] Deciding whether we should pursue a conversation is not easy. Yet, by developing the art of teaching, we will become more effective in presenting the good news with discernment, while we look to Jehovah to bless our efforts.—1 Cor. 3:6; Titus 1:9.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ On February 11, 1991, the Association of Jehovah's Witnesses of Mozambique was granted official recognition in that country.

◆ Togo reported a new peak of 5,582 publishers in February, a 15-percent increase. Despite restrictions, publishers averaged 15.7 hours and auxiliary pioneers averaged 64.7 hours in field service.

◆ The Bahamas had a new peak of 1,219 publishers in February. Good progress is being made on the new branch project construction.

◆ Cyprus had a new peak of 1,314 publishers in February, as well as a new peak in Bible studies.

◆ St. Lucia reported a new peak of 465 publishers in February.

◆ Solomon Islands had a peak of 809 publishers in February.

◆ Tahiti had their 40th consecutive publisher peak in February, with 1,246 reporting. The number of Bible studies reached 1,578, another peak.

◆ Trinidad had their third publisher peak for the service year, with 5,950 reporting in February.

◆ Western Samoa had a new peak of 234 publishers in February for a 14-percent increase.

Circuit Assembly *(Cont'd)*

—Who Will Qualify to Enter?" will be given by the district overseer. Be alert to invite all newly interested ones to hear this talk.

[4] All of us will want to arrange our affairs to be in attendance and benefit fully from this splendid two-day program. Your circuit overseer will inform you of the location and the dates that are scheduled for your congregation.

Question Box

● Since we want to use our literature wisely, what adjustments might we make in offering literature in street witnessing?

In doing street witnessing, it is appropriate to approach people with the magazines or publications in our hand. Our goal should be to try to have a conversation with people. In that way we can determine whether the person contacted is interested and will agree to read our magazines. If it is possible to discuss briefly one of the articles in a magazine, that would be ideal. It may also be possible to explain that our work is done by volunteers and is not a commercial business, but that it is a worldwide activity supported through voluntary contributions. In some instances, a publisher may have to walk along with the person while conversing about the contents and benefits of the magazine.

However, we should be discerning and considerate. Many of those we meet on the streets may be in such a rush that it would be hard for us to detect their interest. In such cases, it may be better simply to offer a tract to whet their appetite for more of our literature when they meet us again and can pause for a discussion.

By being consistent in doing street work at certain locations and times, people will get acquainted with us and may be happy to discuss matters when they have opportunity, thereby giving us enough time to determine their interest.

We want to use our literature wisely. Therefore, we should endeavor to choose an appropriate time to offer literature. Our doing so will enable us to arrange to follow through on the interest and have time to explain the nature of our work.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

AUGUST 1991
Vol. 34, No. 8
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Meetings for Field Service

AUGUST 5-11

Witnessing with brochures

1. Why carry a variety?
2. What can help you decide which one to offer?
3. How will you offer the brochure?

AUGUST 12-18

Help one another in group witnessing

1. How can time between doors be used wisely?
2. How can partners share in giving a witness?

AUGUST 19-25

How can Bible studies be started

1. With a tract?
2. With a brochure?
3. Where no literature is placed?

AUGUST 26–SEPTEMBER 1

Why be equipped with

1. The *Reasoning* book?
2. House-to-house records and a pen?
3. A variety of tracts?

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

A New World—By Whom?

Jer. 10:23—Man cannot direct his steps.

2 Pet. 3:13—Jehovah's sure promise of a new world.

Praise God's Name to the Full

[1] How we rejoice over Jehovah's many blessings! In the United States during this service year, there have been new peaks in publishers, pioneers, and home Bible studies. There was also a fine Memorial attendance of 1,910,194. Thousands of publishers have attended special conventions in various lands, and all of us have benefited from the bountiful supply of spiritual food provided in our fine circuit assembly and special assembly day programs. We have also received many other blessings.

[2] How can we show our appreciation for all that Jehovah does for us? We can do this by praising God's name to the full!—Ps. 145:21.

KEEP ON PRAISING GOD'S NAME

[3] How can we praise Jehovah's name to the full during August? We will continue featuring the magazine-size brochures. By preparing diligently and carrying a selection of these brochures with us in field service, we will be equipped to praise Jehovah and possibly help others learn how they too can praise him.

[4] The Topic for Conversation is "A New World—By Whom?" We could prepare appropriate introductions based on the information on pages 9-15 of the *Reasoning* book. Some householders will readily discuss with you what world leaders are saying about present hopes for making the world better. Although most people long for peaceful conditions, Jeremiah 10:23 shows that man cannot resolve his own problems. It is reassuring to know that God's promise to do something about world conditions today will not fail. This promise is found at 2 Peter 3:13. If the householder appears to be genuinely interested, offer an appropriate brochure.

PREPARE WELL

[5] Preparation is essential if we are to be effective in teaching others. Why not prepare with other family members, with the one who taught you the truth, or with someone in your book study group? By rehearsing your presentation, you will feel more confident and manifest personal conviction when speaking to people in the territory.

[6] Our presentations should reflect our interest in people. Emphasize the Bible's promise of a new world to offer hope to depressed and discouraged ones. When the householder accepts the brochure, you may demonstrate our Bible study program. Or you may decide it would be more appropriate to do that on the return visit.

[7] As we come to the end of this momentous service year, what a joy it is to be the recipients of so many blessings from Jehovah! May all of us use this remaining month of the 1991 service year to praise Jehovah's name to the full as we eagerly look forward to serving Jehovah forever in his new world.

Be Whole-Souled in the Field Ministry

Part 2: Building Up Enthusiasm

[1] It is easier to be enthusiastic about an activity when we enjoy it. It is also generally true that a person enjoys doing something for which he is prepared. That certainly is true in fully accomplishing our ministry. —2 Tim. 4:5.

PREPARATION ESSENTIAL

[2] Our enthusiasm in the field ministry is directly related to how well we have prepared and how often we go out in service. For example, if someone we meet in the house-to-house ministry identifies himself as a Muslim, what could we say? A well-prepared publisher might respond: "That's interesting. I have not talked with many Muslims. But I have read something about a few teachings of your religion in this handbook. [Turn to page 23 of the *Reasoning* book.] It says you believe that Jesus was a prophet but that Muḥammad was the last and most important prophet. Is that not so? [Allow response.] Do you also believe that Moses was a true prophet? [Allow response, likely in the affirmative.] Could I show you in the Holy Writings what Moses learned from God about God's personal name?" You could then read Exodus 6:3. In this way, you may get an interesting conversation started.

[3] It is difficult for many of us to remember specific page numbers. But with a little preparation and practice, we can use the section called "Conversation Stoppers" near the beginning of the *Reasoning* book. Included in that section are several pages of information to help us respond to people who identify themselves with a particular religion.

[4] The *Reasoning* book also has a fine section on introductions. Why not pattern your introductions after these? We may need to adapt our presentation to the situation. At the end of many of the subjects in the *Reasoning* book, there is a section "If Someone Says," providing pointed material in answer to specific questions or objections related to the

(*Continued on page 8, col. 1*)

Meetings to Help Us Make Disciples

WEEK STARTING AUGUST 5

Song 165

10 min: Local announcements and selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry.* Suggest one or two magazine presentations that would be appropriate for the local territory, and encourage all publishers to go out in field service this weekend. Bring *Reasoning* book to Service Meeting next week.

20 min: "Praise God's Name to the Full." Question-and-answer discussion. Conclude with a well-prepared demonstration showing how the current Topic for Conversation might be used. Adapt to local circumstances. After introducing or identifying himself appropriately, a publisher might say: "Today we are discussing with our neighbors the need to have an optimistic outlook for the future. World leaders frequently speak about their plans for a better world. On what do their hopes rest? Do you believe that men are capable of bringing in a better world? [Allow response.] The prophet Jeremiah had something to say about this as recorded at Jeremiah 10:23. [Read.] We can be optimistic about the future only because we have learned about the promise God himself made. And his promise will not fail. Here is what the apostle Peter wrote. [Read 2 Peter 3:13.] Notice how this sure promise from God is highlighted in this brochure." Publisher then proceeds to show the householder appropriate information in the brochure being presented.

15 min: "Planting and Watering—Steps Toward Making Disciples." Discuss with audience paragraphs 1-9 of insert, page 3. When discussing paragraphs 7-9, make practical application of material by use of very brief interviews of publishers who have been able to do what is mentioned or local experiences that illustrate the points. Make sure that experiences or interviews are brief and to the point.

Song 130 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING AUGUST 12

Song 72

10 min: Local announcements. Accounts report. Read to congregation acknowledgments and expressions of appreciation from Society for donations sent in. Also, commend the congregation for support of local congregation's needs. Encourage participation in field service on weekend and at other times when there are arrangements for group witnessing.

TR

15 min: "Be Whole-Souled in the Field Ministry—Part 2." Encouraging and instructive talk covering material in article and illustrating use of *Reasoning* book. Not necessary to have others demonstrate points mentioned, but speaker can simply show how to find and use material in this fine field service instrument. Briefly demonstrate value of practice sessions in preparing for field ministry. If time permits, may invite publisher to explain how he or she does this.

RJ

20 min: "Planting and Watering—Steps Toward Making Disciples." After a brief introduction tying in material covered last week, conduct a question-and-answer review of paragraphs 10-20 of insert, pages 3 and 4. Some publishers may be able to relate how they have improved their ministry and started Bible studies through application of suggestions presented in previous issues of *Our Kingdom Ministry.*

Song 48 and concluding prayer.

CM
RJ

WEEK STARTING AUGUST 19

Song 174

JC

10 min: Local announcements. Theocratic News. "Working Hard at Doing God's Will." Encourage brothers to make advance plans for attending 1992 special assembly day program. Announce date and place if known. As time allows, suggest which articles in current magazines may be most appropriate to present from house to house this weekend.

Ed S

20 min: "Presenting the Good News—In Frequently Worked Territory." Questions and answers. Make local application of information or adapt to needs of congregation.

KW

15 min: "Congregation Book Study Arrangement—Part 2." Encouraging talk by an effective book study conductor.

Song 25 and concluding prayer.

WR

WEEK STARTING AUGUST 26

Song 134

CM

15 min: Local announcements. Detailed discussion of congregation's field service arrangements and what is being done to provide encouragement and assistance for the pioneer publishers. Give particular attention to the needs of those who may be starting their pioneer service September 1. Encourage participation in field service this weekend, and remind publishers to pick up supply of *Creation* book for use in field service starting Sunday, September 1. Announce special field service arrangements for Monday, September 2.

AU

15 min: Local needs. May use information in cover articles of June 8, 1991, *Awake!* as basis for a talk or discussion on subject of gossip.

J

15 min: Question Box. Discussion with audience. Demonstrate how publisher might introduce information about voluntary donations in a direct and simple manner. If householder should ask how much an item costs, the publisher could reply: "There is no charge for our literature, but if you would care to make a small donation to our worldwide Bible educational work, we would be happy to accept it." Or, when appropriate, the publisher may introduce the subject by saying: "You may be wondering how it is that Jehovah's Witnesses are able to do this work." Publisher can pause briefly for possible response, then continue: "All of Jehovah's Witnesses are volunteer ministers who receive no pay for their work. This includes those who produce and distribute the literature. We and others who appreciate the value of this Bible educational work support it by our voluntary donations. If anyone wishes to make a small donation, it is gladly received." Publisher may then pause, allowing for response from householder. Remind publishers to make wise use of literature and explain donation arrangement discreetly to people who show genuine interest and take literature.

Song 16 and concluding prayer.

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!:*

August 5:	Page 81, par. 23, to page 84, par. 8
August 12:	Page 84, par. 9, to page 87, par. 19
August 19:	Page 88, par. 20, to page 90, par. 5
August 26:	Page 90, par. 6, to page 94, par. 19

© 1991 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved. Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER**: Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

Planting and Watering—Steps Toward Making Disciples

1 “I planted, Apollos watered, but God kept making it grow.” (1 Cor. 3:6) The apostle Paul thus identified three basic steps in the process of making disciples of Christ. The first two steps, planting and watering, involve a privilege and responsibility resting on dedicated, baptized servants of God.

2 This calls for preaching publicly and from house to house, informally, and in other ways. It also involves progressively teaching people to observe all the things Jesus commanded. (Matt. 28:19, 20) This latter step can be carried out only by making return visits on those who show interest, engaging them in Bible discussions, and conducting Bible studies with them. Are you proving yourself to be a loyal fellow worker, cooperating with Jehovah by planting seeds of truth and then following through with the necessary watering and cultivating?—1 Cor. 3:9.

RECOGNIZE POTENTIAL AND NEED

3 In the United States during the 1990 service year, we distributed almost 11.5 million books and booklets and close to 94 million magazines! We also had over 1.8 million people at the Memorial, far exceeding the 816,417 average publishers for the year. Literature distribution is an integral part of the planting aspect of our work. The seeds of truth thus sown hold tremendous potential for producing new disciples, but do we, as God’s fellow workers, feel moved to make return visits on these people and cultivate their interest in Bible topics? Congregation publishers in the United States now average 0.5 Bible studies. We are confident that this average would improve if each publisher would assess more accurately his personal responsibility to go beyond the initial step of just planting seeds of truth and reach out to conduct progressive home Bible studies. Although some, because of various limitations, may not be able to conduct one or more home Bible studies, it is good for each one to review his personal circumstances.

4 It is interesting to see what is taking place in some areas. Congregations have fruitful territory and report an average of from one to two Bible studies per publisher. The increase in new disciples is proportionate to the number of Bible studies being conducted. This can be seen by comparing the average number of publishers with the number of Bible studies in various countries as reported in the *1991 Yearbook*.

5 Our motivation to conduct Bible studies should be our love for people who respond to the Kingdom message we preach. We must sincerely share Jehovah’s loving concern for people and appreciate that their salvation is connected with spiritual growth. (1 Pet. 2:2) Like literal plants that require water to nurture their progress, people who show an initial interest in the Kingdom message will not usually start attending meetings unless through home Bible studies they are regularly directed to God’s organization.

6 Obedience on our part also enters into the picture. Jesus said that those on the side of the truth listen to his voice. (John 18:37) He commanded his disciples to preach and to teach, and he equipped them to carry out that work. By his outstanding example as a teacher and by his deep concern for people, Jesus set the pattern for us to follow in helping others. (Luke 6:40; John 13:13; 14:12) Our efforts can contribute toward the salvation of both ourselves and those we teach. —1 Tim. 4:16.

AIDS FOR STARTING BIBLE STUDIES

7 To perfect his work, a skilled craftsman selects his tools from a variety at his disposal. As teachers, we have at our disposal a host of publications, including brochures and tracts, designed as tools to help us reach the heart of people with varying backgrounds and points of view.

8 Some publishers have experienced good results in using tracts and brochures to introduce Bible discussions. For example, the tract *Life in a Peaceful New World* cites or quotes more than 20 different texts in outlining this wonderful hope. These scriptures can be used for developing several stimulating Bible discussions. Our brochures, in an eye-catching and simple way, can also acquaint people with basic Bible truths and stimulate them to investigate further.

9 Do you know someone with limited education or who is visually impaired? Have you tried using the brochure *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!* to establish a progressive Bible discussion with such a one? The *“Look!”* brochure is another fine tool with opening paragraphs that skillfully involve the householder in learning about God’s promises for the future. And certainly the book *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth,* released in 1982, has been effective in aiding a large percentage of the more than 1,700,000 that have been baptized since then.

ACTING RESPONSIBLY TOWARD INTERESTED ONES

10 You may find it beneficial to look at your Congregation’s Publisher Record card and take note of the number of books, booklets (including brochures), and magazines you placed during the past 12 months. Were those placements an end in themselves? Or did you go beyond the step of planting? Of those individuals who showed enough interest to take some of our literature, how many did you promptly contact again? Did you return to see if the seed you planted had sprouted? Did you follow through with needed watering and then pray to Jehovah to make it grow?—Compare Acts 16:14 and 2 Thessalonians 3:1.

11 Maybe you are not making return visits or conducting a Bible study because you feel inadequate. Likely, this is due to your attitude more than to a lack of ability. Jehovah has not sent his people out to do a

work without adequately equipping and qualifying them. Through his holy Word and organization, he prepares us for "every good work." (2 Tim. 3:16, 17; 2 Cor. 3:5, 6) By holy spirit, printed page, and oral instruction and demonstrations from the platform, not to mention living examples of skilled and devoted servants ready to help us, He gives us what we need. We do not need the higher education of the world in order to conduct a Bible study. We do need to respond to the superior spiritual education given through Jehovah's organization.—Compare Acts 4:13.

12 Personal application of what is provided in *Our Kingdom Ministry,* the Theocratic Ministry School, Service Meetings, and other avenues of instruction is necessary. The apostle Paul straightforwardly told the Hebrew Christians: "For, indeed, although you ought to be teachers in view of the time, you again need someone to teach you from the beginning the elementary things of the sacred pronouncements of God." (Heb. 5:12) A person working at a trade for several years is expected to have gained a measure of skill in the use of his tools. Progress in learning how to carry on Bible discussions will be evident when we show sincere interest and put forth diligent effort.—Prov. 12:24; 22:29.

13 Calling back and further discussing Bible topics with those who show interest in the Kingdom message costs something in the way of time and effort. But we should appreciate that our being in the truth is an expression of Jehovah's love and undeserved kindness. This was expressed through someone who spent many hours patiently teaching us the truth. Likewise, love should compel us to buy out the necessary time and devote it to this more important work of making disciples.—2 Cor. 5:14, 15; Eph. 5:15, 16.

14 Many congregations have followed the Society's suggestion to make arrangements for evening witnessing. The early evening hours are usually a good time to make return visits on those who have shown interest. A house-to-house record, providing pertinent information about the individuals witnessed to, is essential for making effective return visits and initiating Bible discussions. Do not tuck such records away in a book or in a Bible and forget them. Not remembering to make a return call until weeks later when you happen to be in the neighborhood leaves the person open to being visited by Satan's agents, who delight in snatching away what may have been sown in the person's heart. (Luke 8:12) Will you thwart Satan's tactics by returning promptly? If you sense your responsibility and appreciate your privilege, you will return promptly, when at all possible.—1 Cor. 9:16, 23.

HOW TO START A BIBLE STUDY

15 Starting a Bible study does not involve some difficult, complicated procedure. Some people may readily accept your direct offer to conduct a home Bible study with them. However, many publishers prefer not to mention study but just direct the Bible discussion to that end.

16 Love for people and a sincere desire to help them is needed. Good preparation is also necessary. This should include reviewing notes you may have made on what you have already discussed with the individual and deciding on the approach you will take in furthering the Bible discussion. Have the general direction of your comments in mind. Will you select a few additional texts on the subject previously discussed? Or could you open the tract or book the person has and consider a few of the opening paragraphs with him? You may choose a subject in which he has expressed interest. Initially, take only 10 or 15 minutes. The time can be gradually increased, depending on the depth of interest shown. Your good judgment should help you discern how to proceed and how long to stay.

17 An abundance of helpful suggestions have been given over the years to assist you in taking progressive steps toward making disciples. As part of a series, the October and November 1990 issues of *Our Kingdom Ministry* carried helpful articles entitled "Reach Hearts Through Effective Bible Studies" and "Directing Bible Students to Jehovah's Organization." *Our Kingdom Ministry* for February 1987 contained the article "Preparing for and Conducting Home Bible Studies." A quick check of the *Index* under "Bible Studies" will direct you to additional helpful information.

18 As a model of how to conduct a study, pay attention to what is done at the Congregation Book Study. Of course, at a home Bible study, you do not have a preassigned amount of material to cover. So you should pace your coverage of material according to the student's capacity and needs. Additionally, the service overseer and other experienced publishers and pioneers are more than glad to go along with you and offer practical suggestions on conducting effective Bible studies.

19 Realizing that Jehovah plays the key role in our efforts to help people, we should pray not only about finding someone to study with but also about the progress of interested ones we have located. Our attitude and feelings should be like those of the apostle Paul when witnessing to King Agrippa: "I could wish to God that whether in a short time or in a long time not only you but also all those who hear me today would become men such as I also am." (Acts 26:29) Paul wanted his hearers to become genuine disciples of Christ, whether it required a short time or a more extended period of personal assistance.

20 Conducting Bible studies enables us "to bear thorough witness to the good news of the undeserved kindness of God." (Acts 20:24) Untold numbers may yet be turned from darkness to light and from the authority of Satan to God. (Acts 26:18) You, the individual dedicated, baptized servant of Jehovah, must do your part by planting seeds of truth and then following through with needed watering by means of Bible discussions and regular home Bible studies. You can thus find great joy in seeing people become disciples and join with you in helping still others to become disciples of Jesus Christ.

THEOCRATIC MINISTRY SCHOOL REVIEW

Closed-book review on material covered in Theocratic Ministry School assignments for the weeks of May 6 to August 19, 1991. Use a separate sheet of paper to write down answers to as many of the questions as you can in the time allotted.

[Note: During the written review, only the Bible may be used to answer any question. References that follow the questions are for your personal research. Page and paragraph numbers may not appear on all references to *The Watchtower*.]

Answer each of the following statements True or False:

1. Quotations by Jesus and the inspired writers of the Christian Greek Scriptures provide a direct way of establishing canonicity of each and every one of the books of the Hebrew Scriptures. [*si* p. 300 par. 9 (1983 ed., p. 299 par. 9)]
2. The original writings of the Hebrew Scriptures were produced from 1513 B.C.E. to shortly after 443 B.C.E., but as far as is known, none of these originals are now in existence. [*si* p. 305 par. 2 (p. 304 par. 2)]
3. Although today there are some 6,000 manuscripts of the Hebrew Scriptures, there are none older than the tenth century C.E. [*si* p. 306 par. 5 (p. 305 par. 5)]
4. Originally, the divine name occurred in various places in the *Septuagint*. [*si* p. 307 par. 13 (p. 306 par. 13)]
5. It was Stephanus' French Bible of the 16th century that first showed the present division of the complete Bible into chapters and verses. [*si* p. 318 par. 19 (p. 317 par. 19)]
6. When the four winds of tribulation are unleashed, evidently all spiritual Israel will have been sealed in finality. Even though some may still be alive in the flesh, the entire membership will be complete. (Rev. 7:3) [Weekly Bible reading; see *re* p. 116 par. 9.]
7. Revelation 20:5a refers to the general resurrection. [Weekly Bible reading; see *re* p. 290 par. 15.] imperfect will reach perfection
8. According to Genesis 6:5, 6, at one time God regretted that he had created man. [Weekly Bible reading; see *g*77 3/22 pp. 27-8.] regretted what man done

T 9. When Abraham (and later Sarah) laughed at the thought that he would have a son in his old age, it was not the laughter of faithless disbelief. (Gen. 17:17) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*89 7/1 p. 21 par. 15.]

T 10. Abraham was insistent that his son should not marry a Canaanite because the Canaanites were not worshipers of Jehovah. (Gen. 24:1-4) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*89 7/1 p. 25 par. 6.]

Answer the following questions:

11. A study of the Bible and contemplation of the works of the Great Timekeeper, Jehovah, should have what effect on us? [*si* p. 287 par. 15 (p. 286 par. 15)] Humm move us to know him - reve
12. Who were the scribes, or Sopherim? [*si* p. 310 par. 17 (p. 307 par. 17)] copyist of scriptures from Ezra
13. What is a codex? [*si* p. 315 par. 5 (p. 314 par. 5)] similar to book
14. What factor greatly contributed to the increase in Bible distribution since the beginning of the 19th century? [*si* p. 321 par. 3 (p. 319 par. 3)] Bible society
15. Who are pictured by the myriads of cavalry described at Revelation 9:16-19? [Weekly Bible reading; see *re* p. 152 pars. 14, 15.] anointed - Presentin judgement message
16. What does the expression "have one thought" at Revelation 17:13 mean? [Weekly Bible reading; see *re* p. 255 par. 13.] in agreement against Jeh's anointed to en
17. How did the serpent in the garden of Eden communicate the temptation to Eve? (Gen. 3:1) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*84 9/1 p. 31.] ventriloquism speech

18. How is Genesis 9:5 to be understood, where God said that he would 'ask back the blood' from an animal that killed a human? [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*75 p. 639.] how precious life is

19. Why did Isaac represent Rebekah as his sister? (Gen. 26:9) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*85 3/1 p. 31 par. 8.] Because of attitude of day - Kings took as wives who they wanted. keep from jeopardizing seed

Provide the word or phrase needed to complete each of the following statements:

20. "The twentieth year of Artaxerxes" was the year 455 BCE. (Neh. 2:1-8) [*si* p. 291 pars. 18, 19 (p. 290 pars. 18, 19)]

21. The last of the apostles, who died about 100 C.E., was JOHN. [*si* p. 293 par. 29 (p. 292 par. 29)]

22. The collection, or list, of books accepted as genuine and inspired Scripture is often referred to as the Bible CANON. [*si* p. 299 par. 5 (p. 298 par. 5)]

23. The period from about the fourth century B.C.E. to about the sixth century C.E. was known as the age of KOINE, or common Greek. [*si* p. 316 par. 6 (p. 314 par. 6)]

24. The oldest of the thousands of available manuscripts of the Christian Greek Scriptures is the papyrus fragment of of John ~~MATTHEW~~ in the John Rylands Library in Manchester, England, possibly dated about 125 C.E. [*si* p. 316 par. 11 (p. 315 par. 11)]

25. The Christian Greek Scripture portion of the *New World Translation* is based on the refined Greek text by Westcott & Hort. [*si* p. 318 par. 22 (p. 317 par. 22)]

Select the correct answer in each of the following statements:

26. The canon of the Hebrew Scriptures was fixed by the end of the (tenth; [✓ fifth]; second) century B.C.E. [*si* p. 300 par. 10 (p. 299 par. 10)]

27. The early catalog known as the Muratorian Fragment dates to the ([✓ second]; fifth; eighth) century C.E. [*si* p. 302 par. 19 (p. 301 par. 19)]

28. The basic text for the Hebrew section of the *New World Translation* is (the Second Rabbinic Bible; the master text by C. D. Ginsburg; [✓ Kittel's *Biblia Hebraica*]). [*si* p. 312 par. 28 (p. 311 par. 28)]

29. In 1902 the Watch Tower Society came to be copyright owners, sole publishers, and distributors of ([✓ *The Emphatic Diaglott*]; the Berean Bible; the *American Standard Version*). [*si* p. 323 par. 10 (p. 322 par. 10)]

30. The "strong angel" evidently has reference to (Gabriel; Satan; [✓ the glorified Jesus Christ]). (Rev. 10:1) [Weekly Bible reading; see *re* p. 155 par. 3.]

Match the following scriptures to the statements listed below:

Gen. 15:1-4; Gen. 21:8-14; Gen. 22:17, 18; Rev. 1:10; Rev. 14:16

31. Archaeologists have found clay tablets that authenticate such customs as slaves becoming heirs to childless couples. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*80 10/1 p. 7.] Gen 15:1-4

32. From 1919 on, Christ Jesus and his angels completed the harvesting of the remnant, and since the 1931-35 period, the great crowd has been harvested. [Weekly Bible reading; see *re* p. 212 par. 23.] Rev, 14:16

33. This pictured how the Greater Abraham ended his relationship with natural Israel because Israel rejected Jesus Christ, the true Seed of Abraham. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*89 7/1 p. 21 par. 16.] Gen 21:8-14

34. This period began with the crowning of Jesus as heavenly King and will end when Jesus finally hands over the Kingdom to his God and Father. [Weekly Bible reading; see *re* p. 22 par. 2.] Rev 1:10

35. This is a unilateral covenant. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*89 2/1 p. 11 pars. 8, 9.] Gen 22:17,18

Announcements

- Literature offer for **August**: Any 32-page brochure, except the *School* brochure. **September**: *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?* **October**: Subscriptions for either *Awake!* or *The Watchtower* or for both magazines. **November**: *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* with the book *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?*
- Everyone associated with a congregation should renew their subscriptions to *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* through the congregation. It will be helpful if all requests for literature and other items are made through the congregation rather than sent in to the Society by individuals.
- Congregations should begin requesting the *1992 Calendar of Jehovah's Witnesses* with their September literature request. The new calendar will be especially attractive and instructive, combining photographs of the Promised Land with artwork of related Biblical scenes. Both the pictures and the events will be more meaningful to us. The *1992 Calendar of Jehovah's Witnesses* will be available in Chinese, Croatian, Czech, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Romanian, Serbian, Spanish, and Swedish.
- From August 28 through August 31, the Society will be taking an inventory of all literature on hand in Brooklyn Bethel. Because of this inventory, no congregation literature requests will be processed for shipment or for pickup during those days.
- Each congregation will receive three Literature Inventory forms and should take an actual count of campaign literature. Please fill out the forms completely, and send the original to us no later than September 6, 1991. Keep a carbon copy for your files. We are sending a third copy for use as a work sheet.
- An adequate supply of forms for use during the 1992 service year is being sent to each congregation. These forms should not be wasted. They should be used only for their intended purpose.
- New Publications Available:
  - *How Can Blood Save Your Life?* —Arabic
  - *"Look! I Am Making All Things New"* (Brochure) —Laotian, Urdu
  - *Should You Believe in the Trinity?* —Serbian
  - *How to Find the Road to Paradise* (for Muslims) —French
- New Audiocassettes Available:
  - *Hosea* through *Malachi* (set of three audiocassettes) —French

MAY SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	222	127.7	83.9	54.6	5.6
Pios.	61,368	81.9	36.9	26.3	2.8
Aux. Pios.	33,006	58.9	27.4	15.7	1.5
Pubs.	750,534	9.9	6.2	3.7	0.5
TOTAL	845,130				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 2,639

Congregation Book Study Arrangement

Part 2: Need to Prepare and Participate

[1] Jehovah's Word pronounces happy the person who finds wisdom and gets discernment, for the reward is great. (Prov. 3:13, 14, 16-18) Spiritual wisdom is precious and life saving. It enables a Christian to use the knowledge he acquires from God's Word to good advantage in active worship, in solving day-to-day problems, and in making decisions concerning his goals in life.

[2] The Congregation Book Study has been designed to help us study and apply God's Word and in this way grow in wisdom and spiritual comprehension. Regularly attending the Congregation Book Study, therefore, should be an integral part of our personal program for acquiring wisdom.—Prov. 4:7-9.

PREPARE THOROUGHLY

[3] Some of those associated with the first-century congregation did not exert themselves vigorously to learn the truth and keep up with advancing light. They remained babes in Christ and thus were unacquainted with the word of righteousness. (Heb. 5:11-13) The apostle Paul exhorted the congregation to "press on to maturity." (Heb. 6:1) Obviously, this requires more than casually listening to others discuss the truth. Thought and research are required to arouse our "clear thinking faculties," and we must exert ourselves vigorously. —2 Pet. 3:1, 2; Luke 13:24.

[4] Thorough preparation for the Congregation Book Study enhances our understanding and builds appreciation for the material. Effective preparation, however, requires more than reading the paragraphs and quickly underlining the basic answers to the questions. We need time to savor the material by meditating upon its meaning and its value to us personally. Look up the cited scriptures and think on how they relate to points in the paragraphs. Look up words not fully understood.

[5] For some of us, personal study may be hard work, and it does take time; but, oh, how beneficial! Paul pointed to the results of such intense study, saying: "But solid food belongs to mature people, to those who through use have their perceptive powers trained to distinguish both right and wrong." (Heb. 5:14) Such personal study helps us to grow to maturity, so that we can determine the right course when we are faced with decisions to make.

PARTICIPATE

[6] We should strive to participate in each meeting. Why? Not only are our well-prepared comments an expression of our faith but they also encourage and build up our brothers. (Rom. 10:10; Heb. 10:23-25) Active participation in the Congregation Book Study also plays an important part in our spiritual development. If experienced ones, children, and newly interested persons all comment freely, the group enjoys a rich variety of expressions. This is educational and refreshing to all.—*km* 3/86 p. 3.

[7] If we diligently prepare for the Congregation Book Study, regularly attend, and freely participate, our search for wisdom will be successful and we "will find the very knowledge of God."—Prov. 2:4, 5.

Working Hard at Doing God's Will

[1] Purposeful hard work that produces desired results is most satisfying. (Eccl. 3:13) What work performed today holds the greatest potential for happiness now and on into the indefinite future? There is but one answer—the doing of God's will. The reasons for this will be thoroughly examined by means of talks, demonstrations, and experiences on our special assembly day program for the 1992 service year. The theme of the program will be "Working Hard at Doing God's Will."—Eph. 6:6; 1 Tim. 4:10.

[2] Many today are deeply dissatisfied and frustrated over their lot in life, a large part of which is filled by an occupation they do not enjoy. In contrast, doing Jehovah's will in imitation of Christ fills our life with purpose and enables us to perform even our secular tasks with a positive outlook. What is involved in working hard at doing God's will? What are some things we must guard against in order to continue living for God's will? With respect to the preaching and teaching activity, how important is it to follow the directions and suggestions given by Jehovah's organization? What unique opportunities are there for youths who concentrate on doing God's will?

[3] These questions will be satisfactorily answered by the program, which includes the two primary talks "Does God's Will Govern Your Life?" and "Our Purpose in Life—Doing God's Will." Plan now to be on hand and enjoy this special program to the full.

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

In Frequently Worked Territory

[1] Preaching in frequently worked territory poses special challenges. How do you keep the message fresh and appealing? What approach should be taken toward some who seem to have decided that they are definitely not interested? What can be said to those who say we call too often? How can the simplified literature distribution arrangement be handled in often worked territory?

BE POSITIVE

[2] Contrary to what some might think, territory that is worked often and thoroughly generally produces better results than that where we call less frequently. So one of the first hurdles to overcome is any negative thinking about calling regularly at the same doors. People need to be given every opportunity to hear the Kingdom message. It would be a mistake on our part to conclude that Jehovah has judged as unworthy those who have not responded favorably despite our having called on them many times.

[3] Showing empathy is especially important in frequently worked territory. Having a specific message that addresses what affects people in their local neighborhood will likely produce a positive response in some who otherwise would not listen. Are you staying abreast of current events, and are you prepared to show how the Bible's message can help people deal with problems they face?

VARY APPROACH

[4] Vary your approach in often worked territory. One time you may use a tract as part of your introduction. On another occasion one of the more than 40 introductions suggested in the *Reasoning* book on pages 9-15 may be tailored to address local concerns. You may even wish to refer to your last visit in the neighborhood, thus minimizing this as a basis for objection. If you took note of a meaningful comment the householder made during your last visit, such can be used as a stepping-stone to further interest-arousing conversation.

[5] View people as Jehovah does, and keep on showing concern for those who may have told us that they are definitely not interested. Jehovah made repeated appeals to his ancient people despite their apathy toward his messengers. (2 Chron. 36:15; Jer. 7:13) Many who at one time felt that they were not interested are our brothers and sisters today. Even bitter opposers have been won over to the truth. These are now grateful that someone patiently continued to call on them with the good news.

KEEP GOOD RECORDS

[6] It is of utmost importance to keep a good house-to-house record. Following up on those who were not at home will ensure thorough coverage of territory and increase the time between our calls on those who are home. Some have also found it good to exchange not-at-home records from midweek activity with those who work territory on weekends. This effectively varies the times households are called on and increases the possibility of finding people who are consistently away during certain times of the day and on certain days of the week. Additional suggestions can be found in *The Watchtower* of July 15, 1988, pages 15-20.

[7] Jehovah knows when sufficient effort has been made to reach all who will hear. Under Christ's leadership, we will continue obeying him, confident that the work will be done within the time allotted.—Ezek. 9:11.

Field Ministry (*Cont'd*)

subject. All this fine material, however, is valuable only to the extent that we use it in our preparation.

HOW TO PREPARE

[5] Be alert to any publications that will be discussed at the Service Meeting and have these with you to refer to during discussions and demonstrations. In this way, you can benefit more fully from the preparation of others.

[6] It is beneficial to spend some time preparing for service. Be sure you have obtained the literature you need. Take a few minutes to look at the Topic for Conversation. Review the scriptures used, and check for specific talking points in the literature to be featured. Doing this together as a family can be helpful.

[7] Have practice sessions. You can practice at various times—after the Congregation Book Study, at social gatherings, in car groups, between doors. Giving presentations and discussing and demonstrating how to handle objections can be quite enjoyable and provide fine occasions to sharpen our skills.

[8] Diligent preparation will build our enthusiasm for the ministry so that we can become skilled workers and reap joyful satisfaction.—John 2:17.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

- **Australia reported a peak of 54,306 publishers in March, their third consecutive peak.**
- **Bolivia has had five peaks in publishers during the first seven months of this service year. A new peak was reached in March, with 8,031 publishers reporting. Congregation publishers averaged 14.4 hours in the ministry. The Memorial attendance was 33,377, over four times the total number of publishers.**
- **After nine years of restrictions, Nicaragua once again began functioning as a branch on May 1, 1991. Five missionaries formerly assigned to Nicaragua were able to return to continue missionary service there.**

Question Box

● Do we have to mention to a householder our willingness to accept a modest donation to the Society's worldwide work each time we call on him?

No. The May 1990 *Our Kingdom Ministry* article "Use Our Literature Wisely" stated: "In some cases, the subject of donations for our worldwide work may be awkward to discuss." Good judgment needs to be used in this regard. We want people to have clearly in mind that ours is truly a Bible educational work and not a commercial activity. We are not soliciting donations.

It is generally good to explain clearly how our work is supported by voluntary donations when we initially leave literature with interested ones. If we keep in mind that we leave literature only with those who show interest or who express a desire to read our literature, then this aspect will generally be cared for.

Many of such interested ones take the initiative to offer donations voluntarily on subsequent visits. Others may ask how much an item costs. We can briefly state that ours is not a commercial work, explaining that we offer our literature to interested ones without charge. They can also be informed that any who desire to support the worldwide work can make a modest voluntary donation. From time to time, as appropriate, we can bring up supporting the worldwide work of the Society if the person on whom we make the return visit does not do so.

Demo

We should keep in mind that even though we offer our literature to interested ones without charge, there are costs involved in publishing and distributing our literature. We have confidence that God's spirit will move his servants and interested ones in the field to make voluntary donations to cover the costs of all aspects of the worldwide work.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

September 1991 For United States of America Vol. 34, No. 9

to take on - undertake

Assuming Our Responsibility to Do Good to Others

¹ The apostle Paul admonished first-century Christians: "Do not forget the doing of good and the sharing of things with others." (Heb. 13:16) Their efforts to help their brothers even under adverse circumstances would reinforce their love for God and for one another. (John 13:35) We too are encouraged to do good and share with others.

² To this end, Jehovah has made provision for us to be spiritually well fed and well equipped. What a wealth of information we have in each *Watchtower* and *Awake!* What joy we find in reading each issue as soon as possible after receiving it! Meditating on the Scriptural information, we may make note of points to use in the field ministry as well as in our conversations with others. Similarly, we may buy out time to prepare for each meeting and especially for the weekly consideration of *The Watchtower*. Personal study of God's Word helps us to develop "the mind of Christ" and enables us to impart what is favorable to those we meet.—1 Cor. 2:14-16; Ps. 19:14. our sayings become pleasurable

³ **Responsibilities Worth Accepting:** All who come to love Jehovah dedicate their lives to him. By accepting the responsibilities associated with dedication, we demonstrate that we are for Jehovah and have separated ourselves from Satan's world and its offensive ways. By following the model left by Christ Jesus, we set a fine example for others. (1 Pet. 2:21) Circuit assembly programs such as the one outlined for the 1992 service year, with its theme "Carrying Our Own Load of Responsibility," encourage us to live up to our dedication.

⁴ Regular attendance at congregation meetings allows us to share upbuilding thoughts with one another. Our personal study and preparation for the meetings provide us with much good information that we can share. Showing such personal interest in others promotes a warm, friendly family spirit. By contributing to the meetings, we show we really agree with Paul's words recorded at Hebrews 10:24, 25 and accept our responsibility to encourage others. Demo - KW

⁵ **Reach Out for Additional Responsibilities:** During the 1992 service year, could we reach out for added responsibilities, such as auxiliary or regular pioneer service? Rather than placing undue emphasis on the hour requirement, why not focus attention on the increased opportunity to share in the ingathering work? (John 4:35, 36) Regularly working with other qualified publishers and pioneers will help us improve our skills in the ministry. An increased number of auxiliary pioneers also serves as a healthy stimulus to the congregation. If possible, why not apply as a regular pioneer or arrange to be an auxiliary pioneer on a regular basis or as often as possible this year?

attitude of hour requirement

⁶ Responsibilities are readily extended to qualified dedicated and baptized male members of the congregation. (1 Tim. 3:1-10, 12, 13) All can demonstrate their willingness to serve by their well-thought-out comments at the meetings, participation in the Theocratic Ministry School, and acceptance of assignments to present a demonstration or to care for other parts on the Service Meeting. Even children can be exemplary in these ways and in their conduct at the Kingdom Hall. They can be helpful in working with their book study group when assigned to clean the Kingdom Hall or care for other such needs.—*km* 3/76 pp. 1, 8.

⁷ Jesus expressed his willingness to accept the responsibility to do good to others with the words: "I want to." (Luke 5:12, 13) Following his example, we too can encourage and help our brothers, interested ones, and sincere people we meet in field service to associate regularly with Jehovah's organization. Accepting our responsibility to "work what is good toward all" requires a determined effort and perhaps personal sacrifice on our part. (Gal. 6:10) But when we see the good that is accomplished, we can agree with Paul, who said: "With such sacrifices God is well pleased."—Heb. 13:16.

Be Whole-Souled in the Field Ministry

15 Reg Pio

Part 3: Contribute to the Progress of Others

¹ The relationship between the older brother Paul and the devoted young man Timothy has often been cited as a fine example of training for the ministry. (1 Cor. 4:17) Timothy was directed by Paul to impart to others the same knowledge and training that he had received. (2 Tim. 2:1, 2) We do well to follow the same procedure in the congregation today.

² **Train Others:** The need for training becomes obvious when we realize that in the United States today there are some 70,000 more publishers than there were three years ago. Very likely most of these would benefit from the training that experienced publishers can give. One sister who usually spent only one or two hours a month in field service learned to speak effectively at the doors when given help by an experienced publisher. Her former reluctance to share in the ministry vanished, and she became a zealous publisher of the good news. Now as a proficient pioneer, she looks back and says: "All I needed was to be taught what to say, and then I began to enjoy the ministry."

³ If you are an elder, a ministerial servant, a pioneer, or an experienced publisher, how can you contribute to the progress of others? The first step would be to inform your Congregation Book Study conductor that you would like to assist another publisher.

⁴ **Be Organized and Prepared:** It helps to have a definite appointment to work together. Your companion may be nervous or unsure of himself at the beginning, but he will appreciate that someone is working with him to help out if the need arises. (Eccl. 4:9) If possible, select a territory where you are more likely to find people who are willing to converse on Bible themes. This will help the new one to become involved and thus gain confidence.

⁵ To continue the progressive training, it would be beneficial to discuss how to make a return visit on the interest found. That involves laying the groundwork on the initial call by leaving the

Continued on page 3

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR SEPTEMBER

Week Starting September 2

Song 17

10 min: Local announcements and selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Highlight talking points from current issues of magazines.

20 min: "Presenting the Good News—Starting Studies With the Direct Approach." Question-and-answer coverage. After considering paragraphs 3 and 4, demonstrate the direct approach using the *Creation* book and the tract *Life in a Peaceful New World*. The direct approach will help you to determine the extent of the householder's interest. Emphasize the need to call back on all interest whether literature is placed initially or not. Encourage all to try starting Bible studies by using the direct approach in field service this weekend.

15 min: Question Box, *"Our Kingdom Ministry* Gets a New Format," and Theocratic News. Encourage participation in field service this weekend.

Song 157 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting September 9

Song 214

10 min: Local announcements. Review points in magazines to be used in field service this weekend. Demonstrate one or two presentations as time allows.

20 min: Set Personal Goals for New Service Year. Service overseer reviews congregation's activity for past service year. Warmly commend where improvement is noted. Outline areas needing further attention locally during new service year, and provide practical suggestions. Review last report of circuit overseer. Use *Index* to find material on need and how to apply counsel given. Those enduring in faithful service encourage others. (Heb. 6:10) Interview two publishers or pioneers who made good progress during past service year. What goals have they set for 1992? Also, interview a publisher or a pioneer who has served faithfully for many years, having him or her outline difficulties faced and how these were overcome with help from Jehovah and his organization. Encourage all to set worthwhile goals for improving their ministry during 1992 service year.

15 min: "Assuming Our Responsibility to Do Good to Others." Question-and-answer presentation. When considering paragraph 4, demonstrate how an elder at the Kingdom Hall may give commendation to a publisher for his faithful example over the years. An inquiry can be made as to what can be done to assist. However, emphasis should be placed on the commendation.

Song 94 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting September 16

Song 44

10 min: Local announcements and accounts report. Read Society's donation acknowledgments and express appreciation for publishers' financial support of Society's activities as well as those of the congregation.

20 min: "Congregation Book Study Arrangement—Part 3." Two Congregation Book Study conductors discuss the material, making local application. Emphasize mutual benefits when publishers cooperate with service arrangements. Mention the need to show respect for homes used when meeting for field service, and commend those hospitably opening up their homes. (*km* 3/86 p. 3) Since other locations are needed from time to time, anyone wishing to make his home available can advise the presiding overseer or service overseer. Tie in points from last week's discussion about setting service goals. Service overseer can help and encourage publishers to reach goals in ministry.

15 min: "Youths—Will You Pass the Test of Christian Loyalty?" Talk based on article in the June 15, 1991, *Watchtower*. Emphasize folly of leading a double life.

Song 171 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting September 23

Song 187

10 min: Local announcements. Highlight one or two points from current magazines. Encourage publishers to share in the field service this weekend.

20 min: "Be Whole-Souled in the Field Ministry—Part 3." Question-and-answer discussion. On paragraph 4, have experienced publisher demonstrate how to assist newer one when out in service. Show practice session with newer one using suggestions of experienced publisher to overcome realistic objections.

15 min: Local needs or discussion of introductions appropriate for use in local territory. Base discussion on *Reasoning* book, pages 9-15. May briefly relate experiences of publishers who have started Bible studies this month by using the direct approach.

Song 70 and concluding prayer.

Our Kingdom Ministry Gets a New Format

With its September issue, *Our Kingdom Ministry* appears with a new format. The improved design will simplify work procedures in producing this monthly publication in many languages and make it easier for readers to locate certain information.

With this new format, all titles and texts can be produced by computer. Greater consistency of design is achieved, thus enhancing the overall appearance of *Our Kingdom Ministry*.

For the reader, there are several improvements. There is a uniformity of type sizes, and the typeface chosen for the text is very readable, even in a small size. The field service report will be easier to read. Also, main articles will usually appear on the outer pages, and most articles will be completed on the same page. The Service Meeting program, schedule for the Congregation Book Study, service report, Announcements, Theocratic News, Meetings for Field Service, Topic for Conversation, and Question Box will all appear on the inner pages.

We hope that you will find this valuable instrument a more attractive and effective aid in the work of preaching the good news of the Kingdom and making disciples.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!*

	From:	To:
September 2:	**p. 95, ¶ 20**	**p. 99, ¶ 32**
September 9:	**p. 100, ¶ 1**	**p. 103, ¶ 12**
September 16:	**p. 103, ¶ 13**	**p. 107, ¶ 9**
September 23:	**p. 107, ¶ 10**	**p. 110, ¶ 20**

JUNE SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**205**	**121.2**	**73.8**	**50.7**	**5.6**
Pios.	**60,682**	**73.3**	**31.7**	**23.8**	**2.7**
Aux. Pios.	**27,175**	**58.1**	**25.2**	**13.9**	**1.3**
Pubs.	**740,283**	**10.1**	**6.1**	**3.7**	**0.5**
TOTAL	**828,345**			Baptized:	**8,699**

ANNOUNCEMENTS

- Literature offer for **September:** *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?* **October:** Subscriptions for either *Awake!* or *The Watchtower* or for both magazines. **November:** *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* with the book *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?* **December:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.*

- The presiding overseer or someone designated by him should audit the congregation's accounts on September 1 or as soon as possible thereafter.

- A new *Watchtower Publications List* has been prepared, and four copies are being sent to each congregation. They should be distributed to the secretary and the brothers caring for literature, magazines, and accounts.

- New Publications Available:

Chinese: *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **Croatian:** *Reasoning From the Scriptures; Theocratic Ministry School Guidebook.* **Efik:** *"Look! I Am Making All Things New"* (Brochure). **English:** *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?; The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **French:** *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?; The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **Greek:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **Italian:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **Korean:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived; Watch Tower Publications Index 1986-1988.* **Portuguese:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **Romanian:** *Worldwide Security Under the "Prince of Peace."* **Slovak:** *My Book of Bible Stories.* **Spanish:** *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?; The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **Turkish:** *How Can Blood Save Your Life?*

- New Audiocassettes Available:

Italian: *The Second of Chronicles* (set of two audiocassettes); *Ezra, Nehemiah, Esther* (set of two audiocassettes).

- New Braille Publications Available:

Grade-two English: *Examining the Scriptures Daily—1992* (four volumes); *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?* (one volume); *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived* (four volumes); *Theocratic Ministry School Schedule for 1992* (one volume). **Grade-one Spanish:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived* (five volumes).

Mark orders for Braille publications, ATTENTION: BRAILLE DESK. Include name and address of the person who will use the Braille material.

Field Ministry

(from page 1)

householder with a question to be answered when you return. Be sure to help the less experienced publisher prepare, and then accompany him on the call. If a study is started and the new publisher is still somewhat unsure of his own ability, the more experienced publisher may wish to conduct the study a few times until the new one qualifies to take over.

6 With the rapid influx of new ones into the organization, the wisdom of providing intensive education in the field ministry becomes self-evident. Help is needed from those who have developed their skills in the preaching activity. If you can help someone, in time he too will be "adequately qualified to teach others."—2 Tim. 2:2.

QUESTION BOX

- If a householder gives a comparatively generous donation, should we be moved to give him additional literature?

Not necessarily. You can use your good judgment in this regard, taking into consideration the interest manifested in reading the literature. On subsequent visits, literature that meets a particular need of the householder might be left. If the householder takes the initiative to offer a further donation, such can be graciously accepted. Keep in mind that donations support various facets of our worldwide work, which includes our building program, missionaries, and the special pioneer work, in addition to our publishing of literature.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

Colombia: Memorial attendance reached a new peak of 205,355, which was 23,000 more than last year. Comparing this with the new peak of 48,774 publishers for April, 76 percent of those in attendance were interested persons.

Greece: The April report of 24,504 publishers was a new peak, and there was a new peak of 1,516 regular pioneers.

Hungary: There were 11,296 publishers reporting a total of 8,084 home Bible studies in April.

Philippines: Dedication of new branch facilities was held on April 13 with 1,718 in attendance. The following day a special talk was heard in six locations, with 78,501 attending. The Philippines reported a new peak of 110,225 publishers during April.

MEETINGS FOR FIELD SERVICE

September 2-8: How do you determine genuine interest
(a) When working from house to house? (*km* 5/90 p. 8)
(b) When engaging in magazine street work?

September 9-15: When offering a home Bible study (*rs* p. 12), how would you use
(a) A tract? (b) The *Creation* book?

September 16-22: What would you offer
(a) When sincere interest is not evident? (*km* 3/91 p. 3) (b) To one who is apparently busy?

September 23-29: Practice sessions
(a) How have these helped you personally? (b) What makes them most practical? (c) When are good times to have these?

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

Why Worship Jehovah God.

Heb. 3:4: He is our Maker.

Rev. 4:11: He is worthy of our worship.

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

Starting Studies With the Direct Approach = SHOWS INTEREST

How

[1] Jesus commanded us to "make disciples." (Matt. 28:19) To accomplish this usually requires starting Bible studies with interested ones. Using the direct approach to start Bible studies in the house-to-house ministry can help us to accomplish this quickly. It also serves to identify clearly a major purpose in calling.

[2] What might we say when using the direct approach in starting Bible studies? A very simple approach is best. We might say: "I am interested in helping people to understand the Bible and would be pleased to study it with you and your family in your home at no cost or obligation. We can use your Bible. If you do not have one, I can make one available to you."

[3] Another approach might be: "My purpose in calling today is to encourage home Bible study, which will help you to understand where this world is heading and what God has in store for us. I would be glad to show you how you can get the most from your Bible. There is no obligation or cost on your part." If the householder is agreeable, you may use the tract *Life in a Peaceful New World* or the *Creation* book, perhaps starting on page 234, paragraph 6. The opening pages of this chapter highlight Jehovah's promise to restore Paradise.

[4] **Use Bible Tracts:** Many have found tracts to be helpful when using the direct approach. When the householder answers the door, give him the tract *Life in a Peaceful New World* unfolded so that he can see the complete illustration. Have another tract in your hand, and read or paraphrase the questions in the first two paragraphs. Discuss the answers, and read a supporting scripture or two. Then mention that you have enjoyed the discussion, and arrange to return. Explain briefly our free home Bible study program, if appropriate, or simply arrange to call back and consider a further point in the tract.

[5] When arranging to return, it is good to mention something you feel will interest the householder. This can be in question form. It will leave the householder looking forward to your next visit when the question will be answered.

[6] The *Creation* book is outstanding in many ways. It furnishes concrete evidence that proves the existence of God. It shows why evolution cannot be true. It shows why we can trust the Bible as God's Word. The illustrations in chapters 18 and 19 will get the attention of honesthearted people, generating interest in the Bible and Jehovah's purposes. So let all of us take advantage of every opportunity to start studies and share in the commission to "make disciples." —Matt. 24:14; 28:19, 20; Mark 13:10.

① Return whether Pla
Lit or not ② Try

Congregation Book Study Arrangement

Part 3: A Center for Field Ministry

[1] In addition to providing a place for group study, the location of the Congregation Book Study may serve as a meeting place for field service. Times for such meetings should be convenient for the majority of the publishers, and the meetings should offer practical assistance in organizing the publishers for field service.

[2] Groups properly organized for study and service build spirituality. Who has not benefited by encouragement or suggestions on how to handle objections, how to start a conversation, how to offer a Bible study, or what to say on a return visit? Fellow publishers and pioneers meeting at the book study location provide just such assistance.—Gal. 6:9, 10.

[3] **Conductor's Role:** The Congregation Book Study conductor takes the lead and is responsible for organizing the activity of the group. He regularly works with the publishers in the field. (1 Pet. 5:2, 3) Well-prepared meetings for service impart Scriptural and practical instruction to equip the group for the field. It is normally preferable for each book study group to have its own meeting for field service rather than have all groups meet together at one location. However, two small groups may be combined if necessary. When field service follows the *Watchtower* Study, the meeting for field service should be brief. Thereafter, each book study conductor will care for his own group.

[4] Consistent field service arrangements encourage regular participation in the ministry. If the meetings for service are held at the time and location scheduled, the publishers plan accordingly, encouraged by the knowledge that there will be territory available and others to work with. (Compare Luke 10:1.) Even when the study conductor cannot be present, he provides territory and makes arrangements for the group. (*om* pp. 44-5) If no qualified brother is available to conduct a meeting for service, the conductor may assign a sister to do this. (*om* pp. 77-8; *km* 3/88 p. 3) Confusion is avoided when the group meets regularly at its usual time and place for service. Any temporary adjustments in this should be announced a week in advance if possible.

[5] **Cooperation Needed:** All should strive to have a meaningful share in the various features of the field ministry. Publishers can take the initiative to prepare together with practice sessions, using realistic objections and circumstances that are likely to arise in the local territory.—Prov. 27:17.

[6] Would you like to have an experienced publisher help you become more skilled in the disciple-making work? If so, speak with your Congregation Book Study conductor. He may be able to arrange for a qualified publisher to assist you. To benefit, diligently apply the suggestions received and keep appointments made.

[7] Those assigned by the book study conductor to assist should be helpful and reasonable in their expectations. Experience has shown that those with a positive and balanced view of field service and who have a practical approach are best able to train others. (*km* 7/79 pp. 3-4; *km* 8/79 pp. 3-4) Commendation should always be given as progress is made. Then other goals can be set.—Compare Luke 19:17-19.

[8] We want to help one another to be effective in preaching the good news and making disciples. Worsening world conditions testify to the urgency of this work. Lives are involved, and Jehovah is speeding up the ingathering. (Isa. 60:22) As we keep in mind the ministry given to us, we will work closely with our Congregation Book Study group to accomplish our assignment fully while exhorting and encouraging one another.—Rom. 12:6-8; 2 Tim. 4:1, 2, 5.

© 1991 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved. Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

October 1991 For United States of America Vol. 34, No. 10

Appreciating the Significance of Current Events

1 "The scene of this world is changing." (1 Cor. 7:31) This is reflected in fast-moving current events. Along with all that is happening within Jehovah's organization, what does this mean to you personally?—Luke 21:28.

2 The fulfillment of Bible prophecy in this 20th century confirms that the entire wicked system of things is in its last days. (Matt. 24:3-14; Luke 21:7-11) Jesus said that "this generation will by no means pass away until all things occur." (Luke 21:32) Do you appreciate what this means for people in your territory who have not yet taken a stand on Jehovah's side? If you do, what effect does this have on your field ministry?—Luke 21:34-36.

3 **Help Others While There Is Time:** Jesus urged his disciples to take advantage of favorable conditions to let the good news be known. (John 9:4) The apostle Paul echoed the same admonition when he urged the brothers in Colossae to "go on walking in wisdom toward those on the outside, buying out the opportune time."—Col. 4:5.

4 Some have given heed to the apostle's admonition to buy out the time and have become regular pioneers. Many youths have taken up regular pioneer service while still in school and have had good success in doing so. Youths in school can buy out opportune time to help classmates understand the significance of what is happening today and the bright hope for the future under God's Kingdom.—Eccl. 12:1.

5 We can make good use of our time in the field ministry during October by featuring the *Awake!* magazine at every opportunity. This publication gives insight into the real meaning of current events. Offer it to concerned people you find while working from house to house. Take the initiative to offer it to schoolmates or to people where you work. Highlight subjects that may be of particular interest to the people you know. For example, the October 8, 1991, *Awake!* contains articles about child abuse. This subject is of concern to many people.

6 How can the current Topic for Conversation be used? After introducing yourself, you could ask the householder: "Why do you think we encounter so many frustrating situations today?" After his response, you may add: "The Bible acknowledges that for many, life is hopeless and frustrating. Notice what is stated here at Ecclesiastes 2:17. [Read.] Do you agree with what is stated here? [Allow response.] What would you say will comfort a person dealing with many problems? [Allow comment.] Here is a scripture that gives us a positive outlook on life. [Read Psalm 37:39, 40.] This is why Jehovah's Witnesses encourage Bible education. For example, notice the subject considered in our latest *Awake!* magazine." Then, depending on the interest shown, you may determine if you should offer a subscription or individual magazines or if it would be more suitable just to leave a tract.

7 There is no doubt that these are thrilling times to be serving Jehovah. May this fact move us to make good use of opportunities this month to help more sincere persons see the real meaning behind current events.

Be Whole-Souled in the Field Ministry

Part 4: Organized to Accomplish Our Ministry Effectively

1 A whole-souled public ministry requires good personal organization. Jesus set an outstanding pattern for our ministerial activity today. (Luke 10:1, 2; Acts 1:8) We can learn also from the way in which his first-century disciples fulfilled their ministry. (Acts 5:42; 2 Tim. 4:5) But how might you become better organized and enjoy similar good results today?

2 **Schedule Time for Field Service:** Our ministry is not a casual or incidental aspect of our life. The amount of time we devote to fulfilling our ministry cannot be left to chance. To organize our ministry effectively, we must set aside time for its various features. (Eph. 5:15, 16) Many publishers find it helpful to set a goal as to how many hours they will devote to the ministry each month. This usually requires arranging their affairs to participate in the field service each week. Christian parents should help their children to schedule time for regular participation in various features of the field ministry. —Deut. 6:7; Prov. 22:6.

3 **Set Purposeful Goals:** Realistic goals will give you something toward which to aim. When your goal is realized, you will experience the joy of accomplishment. (Prov. 13:12) The apostle Paul exhorted: "At any rate, to what extent we have made progress, let us go on walking orderly in this same routine." (Phil. 3:16) As with all aspects of your spiritual progress, your field activity should give evidence of an *orderly routine*.

4 For example, do you have an ample supply of tracts and handbills? Do you keep a sufficient supply of current magazines on hand, and are they in good condition? Do you make good use of house-to-house records, using one to record interest and another for those not at home?

5 Prior to sharing in the ministry, take time to review the current Topic for Conversation. Isolate talking points from the publication being offered, and be prepared to use these effectively to stimulate interest. Also, be ready to use the field service handbook *Reasoning From the Scriptures*. Even between calls, you can make quick reference to some of its many suggestions. Applying these practical points will improve the effectiveness of your ministry.

6 Having a full share in "the holy work of the good news" during these last days is a blessed privilege. (Rom. 15:16) We should strive to accomplish our ministry by giving the best possible witness, "the fruit of lips." (Heb. 13:15; compare Hosea 14:2.) To do this, let us schedule time for a regular share in the field service and establish reasonable goals that will enable us to accomplish our ministry to Jehovah's praise.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR OCTOBER

Week Starting September 30

TR

Song 199

10 min: Local announcements and appropriate Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*.

20 min: "Appreciating the Significance of Current Events." Questions and answers. After considering paragraph 6, present a demonstration using new Topic for Conversation. Feature specific subject from current *Awake!* magazine.

15 min: How the *Awake!* magazine has personally benefited us. Qualified brother interviews three or four publishers. Include at least one youth of school age.

Song 174 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting October 7

Song 27

5 min: Local announcements.

15 min: "Be Whole-Souled in the Field Ministry—Part 4." Talk. Encourage family heads to assist all in household to be organized and to establish reasonable service goals.

15 min: "Presenting the Good News—By Using Publications Wisely." Questions and answers. Apply information locally.

10 min: "Why Be Clothed With Humility?" Encouraging talk based on article in July 15, 1991, *Watchtower*, pages 27-30.

Song 92 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting October 14

Song 164 Ka

10 min: Local announcements, Theocratic News, accounts report, and donation acknowledgments. Inform congregation of field service report for September.

12 min: Value of *School and Jehovah's Witnesses* brochure. Talk, preferably by an elder who is a parent. Highlight value of brochure to acquaint school authorities with the beliefs of Jehovah's Witnesses and to assist both Christian parents and youths with matters involving school activities. Printed information should be reviewed periodically with youths. When problems or questions arise, refer to brochure for direction. Draw attention to specific information outlined under "Sound Moral Principles" and "Holidays and Celebrations." (Pp. 9-11, 17-21) In conclusion, highlight need for parents to take an interest in their children's schooling and cooperate with school administration.—Pp. 30-1.

RJ

15 min: "Christian Youths—Be Firm in Faith." Discussion by family, based on article in July 15, 1991, *Watchtower*, pages 23-6. Father takes lead in discussion, involving wife and children. Isolate ways youths can successfully face various tests of faith at school.

KM

8 min: Consideration of Question Box. Talk. Read and discuss information as time allows.

Song 183 and concluding prayer.

BS-JA

Week Starting October 21

Song 59 ~~AL W~~ KW

10 min: Local announcements. Briefly mention talking points from magazines that may be used in witnessing this week.

AW

20 min: "Congregation Book Study Arrangement—Part 4." Questions and answers. Highlight need for all to take personal interest in each one in the book study group.

BB & DC

15 min: "Building Christian Personalities in Our Children." Discussion by two brothers of article from July 1, 1991, *Watchtower*, pages 24-7. Highlight need for concentrated effort on the part of parents. Apply material to the local needs of the congregation.

Song 116 and concluding prayer.

LA-BB

Week Starting October 28

Song 107 JA

10 min: Local announcements. Briefly consider offer for month of November.

KJS

20 min: Searching Out and Teaching Deserving Ones. Talk and interviews. Highlight Matthew 10:11. Finding people at home is an increasing problem and can have a definite effect on our productiveness and joy. What can be done? (*km* 6/85 p. 4) Approach people in their yards. Keep record of those not at home and call back promptly. Some have had excellent success finding such persons home in the evenings, so participate in evening witnessing. (*km* 6/87 p. 4) Street witnessing can be effective. When interested persons are met on street, obtain name and address. Make arrangements to call at their homes. (Briefly interview two or three publishers and/or pioneers who have had success in evening or street witnessing.) Satan will use every means possible to keep us from finding deserving ones. We must search for them. The "sheep" belong to Jesus Christ. He has commanded us to find and feed them. (John 21:15-17) This helps us to appreciate need to reach the occupants of every home if possible.

15 min: Benefiting From the Life Stories of Jehovah's Witnesses. Discussion by two brothers. Periodically, the life stories of modern-day servants of God appear in *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* They are listed in *Watch Tower Publications Index* by both name and title of article. (Illustrate how to find specific articles.) It is important that we carefully read these articles and draw strength and encouragement from them. Use information to encourage our brothers and Bible students. Briefly review article "What a Joy to Sit at Jehovah's Table!" from *The Watchtower,* August 1, 1991, pages 25-9. Highlight specific points from article that help us (a) in our field ministry, (b) to endure trials, (c) to appreciate Jehovah and his organization better, and (d) to appreciate the worldwide brotherhood. We greatly benefit from being "imitators of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises."—Heb. 6:11, 12.

Song 18 and concluding prayer.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!*

	From:	To:
September 30:	**p. 110, ¶ 21**	**p. 112, ¶ 30**
October 7:	**p. 113, ¶ 1**	**p. 117, ¶ 13**
October 14:	**p. 118, ¶ 14**	**p. 120, ¶ 5**
October 21:	**p. 122, ¶ 6**	**p. 124, ¶ 16**
October 28:	**p. 124, ¶ 17**	**p. 127, ¶ 29**

JULY SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**185**	**120.9**	**68.9**	**49.7**	**5.1**
Pios.	**60,254**	**71.4**	**28.8**	**23.3**	**2.6**
Aux. Pios.	**30,825**	**60.0**	**21.7**	**13.2**	**1.1**
Pubs.	**766,216**	**10.3**	**5.8**	**3.7**	**0.5**
TOTAL	**857,480**		Baptized: **7,757**		

THEOCRATIC MINISTRY SCHOOL SCHEDULE FOR 1992

INSTRUCTIONS

During 1992 the following will be the arrangements when conducting the Theocratic Ministry School.

TEXTBOOKS: The *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* [*bi12*], *"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial"* (1990 Edition) [*si*], *Theocratic Ministry School Guidebook* [*sg*], *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived* [*gt*], *Reasoning From the Scriptures* [*rs*], and *Questions Young People Ask—Answers That Work* [*yp*] will be the basis for assignments.

The school will begin with song, prayer, and remarks of welcome, and then proceed as follows:

ASSIGNMENT NO. 1: 15 minutes. This should be handled by an elder or by a qualified ministerial servant. The subjects for this talk will be based on material in the book *"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial"* or the *Theocratic Ministry School Guidebook*. This assignment should be delivered as a 10- to 12-minute instruction talk with a 3- to 5-minute oral review following, using the printed questions in the section. The objective should be not just to cover the material but to focus attention on the *practical value* of the information being discussed, highlighting what will be most helpful to the congregation. Where needed, a theme should be selected. All are encouraged to make careful advance preparation so as to benefit fully from this material.

The brothers assigned this talk should be careful to keep within the time limit. Private counsel may be given if necessary.

HIGHLIGHTS FROM BIBLE READING: 6 minutes. This should be handled by the school overseer or another qualified elder or by a ministerial servant assigned by the school overseer. This should not be just a summary of the assigned reading. After giving a *brief* overall view of the assigned chapters, help the audience to appreciate *why* and *how* the information is of value to us. Check *Watchtower* issues for further highlight material. The students will then be dismissed to their various classrooms by the school overseer.

TALK NO. 2: 5 minutes. This is a Bible reading of the assigned material to be given by a brother. This will apply in the main school as well as in the auxiliary groups. The reading assignments are usually short enough to permit the student to present brief explanatory information in the opening and concluding remarks and even at intermediate points. Historical background, prophetic or doctrinal significance, and application of principles may be included. *All* the assigned verses should actually be read.

TALK NO. 3: 5 minutes. This talk will be assigned to sisters. The subjects for this talk will be based on the book *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived*. The student assigned should be able to read. When delivering the talk, the student may be either seated or standing. One assistant will be scheduled by the school overseer, but additional assistants may be used. It is preferred that settings involve field service or informal witnessing. The one giving the talk may either initiate the conversation to establish the setting or have her assistant(s) do so. Not the setting but the material should be given prime consideration. The student should use the theme shown.

TALK NO. 4: 5 minutes. Assigned to a brother or a sister. The subjects for this talk will alternate between the books *Reasoning From the Scriptures* and *Questions Young People Ask—Answers That Work*, the latter to be mainly assigned to younger or newer students. The student assigned should be able to read. When assigned to a brother, this should be a talk to the entire audience. It will usually be best for the brother to prepare his talk with the Kingdom Hall audience in mind so that it will be truly informative and beneficial to those who actually hear it. However, if the material lends itself better to another practical and suitable audience-type setting, the brother may choose to develop his talk accordingly. The student should use the theme shown.

When assigned to a sister, the material should be presented as outlined for Talk No. 3.

COUNSEL AND REMARKS: After each student talk, the school overseer will give specific counsel, not necessarily following the program of progressive counsel outlined on the Speech Counsel slip. Rather, he should concentrate on those areas where the student needs to improve. If the student speaker merits solely a "G" and there is no other speech quality marked "I" or "W," then the counselor should circle the box, where the "G," "I," or "W" would normally appear, of the speech quality that the student should work on next. He will advise the student of this that evening as well as show this speech quality on the student's next Theocratic Ministry School Assignment slip (S-89). Those giving talks should sit toward the front of the hall. This will save time and enable the school overseer to give his counsel directly to each student. As time allows after the giving of necessary oral counsel, comments may be given by the counselor on informative and practical points not covered by the students. The school overseer should be careful to use no more than a total of two minutes for counsel and remarks after each student talk. If the Bible highlights presentation left something to be desired, private counsel may be given.

PREPARING TALKS: Brothers giving Assignment No. 1 should select a theme where needed. Students assigned the second talk should choose a theme that will allow for the best coverage of the material. Students assigned the third and fourth talks should use the theme shown. Prior to giving the talk, students will want to read over the *School Guidebook* material dealing with the speech quality being worked on.

TIMING: No talk should go overtime. Neither should the counsel and remarks of the counselor. Talks No. 2 through 4 should tactfully be stopped when the time is up. The one assigned to give the "stop signal" should do so promptly. When brothers handling Assignment No. 1 go overtime, they should be given private counsel. All should watch their timing carefully. Total program: 45 minutes, excluding song and prayer.

WRITTEN REVIEW: Periodically, a written review will be given. In preparation, review the assigned material and complete the scheduled Bible reading. Only the Bible may be used during this 25-minute review. The balance of the time will be devoted to a discussion of the questions and answers. Each student will check his own paper. The school overseer will read off all answers and concentrate on the more difficult questions, helping all to understand the answers clearly. If, for some reason, local circumstances make it necessary, the written review may be used a week later than what is shown on the schedule.

LARGE AND SMALL CONGREGATIONS: Congregations with a school enrollment of 50 or more students may wish to arrange for additional groups of students to deliver the scheduled talks before other counselors. Of course, unbaptized persons whose lives conform to Christian principles may also enroll in the school and receive assignments.

ABSENTEES: All in the congregation can show appreciation for this school by endeavoring to be present at every weekly session, by preparing their assignments well, and by participating in question sessions. *It is hoped that all students will view their assignments conscientiously.* If a student is not present when scheduled, a volunteer may take the assignment, making whatever application he feels qualified to make on such short notice. Or the school overseer may cover the material with appropriate audience participation.

SCHEDULE

Jan. 6 Bible reading: Leviticus 1 to 4
Song No. 46
No. 1: Introduction to Leviticus—Part 1 (*si* pp. 25-6 pars. 1-5)
No. 2: Leviticus 1:1-13
No. 3: Identifying the Greatest Man Who Ever Lived (*gt* intro. pars. 1-4)
No. 4: Why the Bible Contains Absolute Truth (*rs* p. 289 par. 2)

Jan. 13 Bible reading: Leviticus 5 to 7
Song No. 205
No. 1: Introduction to Leviticus—Part 2 (*si* p. 26 pars. 6-10)
No. 2: Leviticus 5:1-13
No. 3: Did Jesus Really Live? (*gt* intro. pars. 5-11)
No. 4: How to Improve One's School Grades (*yp* chap. 18)

Jan. 20 Bible reading: Leviticus 8 to 10
Song No. 111
No. 1: *sg* pp. 5-7 pars. 1-9
No. 2: Leviticus 10:1-11
No. 3: Really, Who Was Jesus? (*gt* intro. pars. 12-15)
No. 4: What Three Flaws Do Human Philosophies Have? (*rs* p. 289 par. 3 to p. 290 par. 2)

Jan. 27 Bible reading: Leviticus 11 to 13
Song No. 224
No. 1: *sg* pp. 7-9 pars. 10-16
No. 2: Leviticus 11:1-12, 46, 47
No. 3: What Made Jesus the Greatest Man (*gt* intro. pars. 16-19)
No. 4: Avoiding Harassment at School (*yp* chap. 19)

Feb. 3 Bible reading: Leviticus 14 and 15
Song No. 105
No. 1: *sg* pp. 9-11 pars. 1-12
No. 2: Leviticus 14:1-13
No. 3: Why Learn About Jesus, and How We Can (*gt* intro. pars. 20-23)
No. 4: To Study Christ's Life Is Evidence of Clear Thinking (*rs* p. 290 par. 3 to p. 291 par. 1)

Feb. 10 Bible reading: Leviticus 16 to 18
Song No. 180
No. 1: *sg* pp. 12-13 pars. 13-20
No. 2: Leviticus 16:1-14
No. 3: Gabriel Appears to Zechariah and Mary (*gt* chap. 1)
No. 4: Getting Along With One's Teacher (*yp* chap. 20)

Feb. 17 Bible reading: Leviticus 19 to 21
Song No. 170
No. 1: *sg* pp. 14-17 pars. 1-10
No. 2: Leviticus 19:1-15
No. 3: Jesus Is Honored Before His Birth (*gt* chap. 2)
No. 4: God Views Human Wisdom as Foolish (*rs* p. 291 pars. 2, 3)

Feb. 24 Bible reading: Leviticus 22 to 24
Song No. 64
No. 1: Leviticus—Why Beneficial—Part 1 (*si* pp. 28-9 pars. 28-35)
No. 2: Leviticus 23:1-14
No. 3: The Birth of John (*gt* chap. 3)
No. 4: How to Find and Maintain Employment (*yp* chap. 21)

Mar. 2 Bible reading: Leviticus 25 to 27
Song No. 7
No. 1: Leviticus—Why Beneficial—Part 2 (*si* pp. 29-30 pars. 36-39)
No. 2: Leviticus 25:1-12
No. 3: Joseph Marries Pregnant Mary (*gt* chap. 4)
No. 4: Whose Prayers Does God Hear? (*rs* p. 292 par. 1 to p. 293 par. 2)

Mar. 9 Bible reading: Numbers 1 to 3
Song No. 172
No. 1: Introduction to Numbers—Part 1 (*si* pp. 30-1 pars. 1-6)
No. 2: Numbers 3:38-51
No. 3: Jesus' Birth—Where and When? (*gt* chap. 5)
No. 4: Choose the Best Career (*yp* chap. 22)

Mar. 16 Bible reading: Numbers 4 to 6
Song No. 128
No. 1: Introduction to Numbers—Part 2 (*si* p. 31 pars. 7-10)
No. 2: Numbers 6:1-12
No. 3: The Child of Promise (*gt* chap. 6)
No. 4: What Makes Some Prayers Unacceptable (*rs* p. 293 par. 3 to p. 294 par. 3)

Mar. 23 Bible reading: Numbers 7 to 9
Song No. 106
No. 1: *sg* pp. 17-19 pars. 11-17
No. 2: Numbers 8:14-26
No. 3: Jesus and the Astrologers (*gt* chap. 7)
No. 4: Why Sex Before Marriage Is Wrong (*yp* chap. 23)

Mar. 30 Bible reading: Numbers 10 to 12
Song No. 45
No. 1: *sg* pp. 19-21 pars. 1-9
No. 2: Numbers 12:1-16
No. 3: Escape From a Tyrant (*gt* chap. 8)
No. 4: Proper Matters About Which to Pray (*rs* p. 294 par. 4 to p. 295 par. 3)

Apr. 6 Bible reading: Numbers 13 to 15
Song No. 124
No. 1: *sg* pp. 21-4 pars. 10-20
No. 2: Numbers 14:1-12
No. 3: Jesus' Early Family Life (*gt* chap. 9)
No. 4: How to Avoid Sexual Immorality (*yp* chap. 24)

Apr. 13 Bible reading: Numbers 16 to 19
Song No. 151
No. 1: *sg* pp. 24-6 pars. 1-11
No. 2: Numbers 17:1-13
No. 3: In Jerusalem When 12 Years Old (*gt* chap. 10)
No. 4: How to Handle a Householder's Request for Prayer (*rs* p. 295 pars. 4, 5)

Apr. 20 Bible reading: Numbers 20 to 22
Song No. 138
No. 1: *sg* pp. 27-9 pars. 12-20
No. 2: Numbers 20:1-13
No. 3: John Prepares the Way for Jesus (*gt* chap. 11)
No. 4: Is Masturbation a Serious Wrong? (*yp* chap. 25)

Apr. 27 Written Review. Complete Leviticus 1 to Numbers 22

Song No. 217

May 4 Bible reading: Numbers 23 to 26

Song No. 112

No. 1: *sg* pp. 29-31 pars. 1-7

No. 2: Numbers 25:1-13

No. 3: What Happens When Jesus Is Baptized (*gt* chap. 12)

No. 4: What Prophecies Await Fulfillment in the Immediate Future? (*rs* p. 296 pars. 2-6)

May 11 Bible reading: Numbers 27 to 30

Song No. 132

No. 1: *sg* pp. 31-3 pars. 8-15

No. 2: Numbers 30:1-16

No. 3: Learning From Jesus' Temptations (*gt* chap. 13)

No. 4: Avoiding the Snare of Masturbation (*yp* chap. 26)

May 18 Bible reading: Numbers 31 and 32

Song No. 222

No. 1: Numbers—Why Beneficial—Part 1 (*si* pp. 34-5 pars. 32-34)

No. 2: Numbers 31:1-12

No. 3: Jesus' First Disciples (*gt* chap. 14)

No. 4: What Are Some Post-Armageddon Prophecies? (*rs* p. 296 par. 7 to p. 297 par. 3)

May 25 Bible reading: Numbers 33 to 36

Song No. 160

No. 1: Numbers—Why Beneficial—Part 2 (*si* p. 35 pars. 35-38)

No. 2: Numbers 35:9-25

No. 3: Jesus' First Miracle (*gt* chap. 15)

No. 4: Why Honesty Is the Best Policy (*yp* chap. 27)

June 1 Bible reading: Deuteronomy 1 to 3

Song No. 187

No. 1: Introduction to Deuteronomy—Part 1 (*si* p. 36 pars. 1-6)

No. 2: Deuteronomy 1:29-46

No. 3: Zeal for Jehovah's Worship (*gt* chap. 16)

No. 4: Why Christians Are Interested in Prophecies (*rs* p. 297 pars. 4-8)

June 8 Bible reading: Deuteronomy 4 to 6

Song No. 91

No. 1: Introduction to Deuteronomy—Part 2 (*si* p. 37 pars. 7-9)

No. 2: Deuteronomy 5:6-22

No. 3: Teaching Nicodemus (*gt* chap. 17)

No. 4: Getting Over a Crush (*yp* chap. 28)

June 15 Bible reading: Deuteronomy 7 to 10

Song No. 162

No. 1: *sg* pp. 33-5 pars. 1-9

No. 2: Deuteronomy 7:1-11

No. 3: John Decreases, Jesus Increases (*gt* chap. 18)

No. 4: The Teaching of Purgatory and What the Scriptures Say (*rs* p. 299 par. 1 to p. 300 par. 6)

June 22 Bible reading: Deuteronomy 11 to 14

Song No. 206

No. 1: *sg* pp. 36-8 pars. 10-17

No. 2: Deuteronomy 13:1-11

No. 3: Teaching a Samaritan Woman (*gt* chap. 19 pars. 1-14)

No. 4: How to Know if One Is Ready to Date (*yp* chap. 29 pp. 225-31, 234-5)

June 29 Bible reading: Deuteronomy 15 to 19

Song No. 150

No. 1: *sg* pp. 39-41 pars. 1-11

No. 2: Deuteronomy 18:9-22

No. 3: Why Many Samaritans Believe (*gt* chap. 19 pars. 15-21)

No. 4: From Where Did Various Races Come? (*rs* p. 301 pars. 1-3)

July 6 Bible reading: Deuteronomy 20 to 23

Song No. 79

No. 1: *sg* pp. 41-3 pars. 12-18

No. 2: Deuteronomy 23:9-25

No. 3: Second Miracle While in Cana (*gt* chap. 20)

No. 4: Friendships With Opposite Sex—Are There Dangers? (*yp* chap. 29 pp. 232-3)

July 13 Bible reading: Deuteronomy 24 to 27

Song No. 59

No. 1: *sg* pp. 44-6 pars. 1-8

No. 2: Deuteronomy 24:10-22

No. 3: Jesus Preaches in His Hometown (*gt* chap. 21)

No. 4: From Where Did Cain Get His Wife? (*rs* p. 301 par. 5 to p. 302 par. 1)

July 20 Bible reading: Deuteronomy 28 to 30

Song No. 175

No. 1: *sg* pp. 46-8 pars. 9-20

No. 2: Deuteronomy 30:8-20

No. 3: Four Disciples Are Called (*gt* chap. 22)

No. 4: Determining Readiness for Marriage (*yp* chap. 30)

July 27 Bible reading: Deuteronomy 31 to 34

Song No. 41

No. 1: Deuteronomy—Why Beneficial (*si* pp. 40-1 pars. 30-34)

No. 2: Deuteronomy 32:1-14

No. 3: More Miracles in Capernaum (*gt* chap. 23)

No. 4: Racial Differences and the Belief That Blacks Are Cursed (*rs* p. 302 par. 2 to p. 303 par. 2)

Aug. 3 Bible reading: Joshua 1 to 5

Song No. 40

No. 1: Introduction to Joshua (*si* p. 42 pars. 1-5)

No. 2: Joshua 1:1-11

No. 3: Why Jesus Came to Earth (*gt* chap. 24)

No. 4: Identifying True Love (*yp* chap. 31 pp. 242-7, 250-1)

Aug. 10 Bible reading: Joshua 6 to 9

Song No. 18

No. 1: *sg* pp. 49-51 pars. 1-8

No. 2: Joshua 6:12-27

No. 3: Compassion for a Leper (*gt* chap. 25)

No. 4: Are All Humans Children of God? (*rs* p. 303 par. 3 to p. 304 par. 4)

Aug. 17 Bible reading: Joshua 10 to 13

Song No. 213

No. 1: *sg* pp. 51-3 pars. 9-18

No. 2: Joshua 10:1-14

No. 3: Jesus Forgives Sins and Heals (*gt* chap. 26)

No. 4: Getting Over a Broken Heart (*yp* chap. 31 pp. 248-9)

Aug. 24 Bible reading: Joshua 14 to 17

Song No. 50

No. 1: *sg* pp. 54-6 pars. 1-8

No. 2: Joshua 14:1-14

No. 3: Matthew Is Called and Holds a Feast (*gt* chap. 27)

No. 4: When All Races Will Be United (*rs* p. 304 par. 5 to p. 305 par. 3)

Aug. 31 Written Review. Complete Numbers 23 to Joshua 17

Song No. 42

Sept. 7 Bible reading: Joshua 18 to 20

Song No. 204

No. 1: *sg* pp. 56-8 pars. 9-16

No. 2: Joshua 20:1-9

No. 3: Questioned About Fasting (*gt* chap. 28)

No. 4: How to Carry On a Successful Courtship (*yp* chap. 32)

Sept. 14 Bible reading: Joshua 21 to 24

Song No. 131

No. 1: Joshua—Why Beneficial (*si* pp. 45-6 pars. 21-24)

No. 2: Joshua 24:1-15

No. 3: Doing Good Works on the Sabbath (*gt* chap. 29)

No. 4: Jesus' Death Was Unique (*rs* p. 306 pars. 1-4)

Sept. 21 Bible reading: Judges 1 to 4

Song No. 26

No. 1: Introduction to Judges (*si* pp. 46-7 pars. 1-7)

No. 2: Judges 2:8-23

No. 3: Jesus Answers His Accusers (*gt* chap. 30)

No. 4: The Dangers of Teenage Drinking (*yp* chap. 33)

Sept. 28 Bible reading: Judges 5 to 7

Song No. 150

No. 1: *sg* pp. 58-61 pars. 1-12

No. 2: Judges 7:7-22

No. 3: Is It Lawful to Pluck Grain on the Sabbath? (*gt* chap. 31)

No. 4: Why Is Eternal Life Dependent on the Ransom? (*rs* p. 306 par. 5 to p. 307 par. 2)

Oct. 5 Bible reading: Judges 8 to 10

Song No. 207

No. 1: *sg* pp. 61-3 pars. 13-18

No. 2: Judges 8:13-28

No. 3: What Is Lawful on the Sabbath? (*gt* chap. 32)

No. 4: Why Avoid Drugs (*yp* chap. 34)

Oct. 12 Bible reading: Judges 11 to 14

Song No. 144

No. 1: *sg* pp. 63-6 pars. 1-10

No. 2: Judges 11:28-40

No. 3: Fulfilling Isaiah's Prophecy (*gt* chap. 33)

No. 4: Why Do Adam's Offspring Suffer From His Sins? (*rs* p. 307 par. 3 to p. 308 par. 1)

Oct. 19 Bible reading: Judges 15 to 18

Song No. 191

No. 1: *sg* pp. 66-9 pars. 11-22

No. 2: Judges 16:18-31

No. 3: Choosing His Apostles (*gt* chap. 34)

No. 4: Be Selective in What You Read (*yp* chap. 35)

Oct. 26 Bible reading: Judges 19 to 21

Song No. 11

No. 1: Judges—Why Beneficial (*si* p. 50 pars. 26-28)

No. 2: Judges 21:8-25

No. 3: The Most Famous Sermon Ever Given (*gt* chap. 35 pars. 1-6)

No. 4: Who First Benefit From the Ransom? (*rs* p. 308 pars. 2, 3)

Nov. 2 Bible reading: Ruth 1 to 4

Song No. 57

No. 1: Ruth: Introduction and Why Beneficial (*si* pp. 51-3 pars. 1-3, 9, 10)

No. 2: Ruth 1:7-22

No. 3: Who Are Truly Happy? (*gt* chap. 35 pars. 7-17)

No. 4: Control Your TV Viewing (*yp* chap. 36)

Nov. 9 Bible reading: 1 Samuel 1 to 3

Song No. 127

No. 1: Introduction to 1 Samuel (*si* pp. 53-4 pars. 1-6)

No. 2: 1 Samuel 3:2-18

No. 3: A High Standard for His Followers (*gt* chap. 35 pars. 18-27)

No. 4: "Other Sheep" Benefit From the Ransom (*rs* p. 309 pars. 1-3)

Nov. 16 Bible reading: 1 Samuel 4 to 7

Song No. 45

No. 1: *sg* pp. 69-71 pars. 1-8

No. 2: 1 Samuel 7:1-14

No. 3: Prayer, and Trust in God (*gt* chap. 35 pars. 28-37)

No. 4: A Balanced View of Recreation (*yp* chap. 37)

Nov. 23 Bible reading: 1 Samuel 8 to 11

Song No. 222

No. 1: *sg* pp. 72-3 pars. 9-13

No. 2: 1 Samuel 11:1-15

No. 3: The Way to Life (*gt* chap. 35 pars. 38-49)

No. 4: What Future Blessings Will Be Enjoyed Because of the Ransom? (*rs* p. 310 pars. 1-4)

Nov. 30 Bible reading: 1 Samuel 12 to 14

Song No. 156

No. 1: *sg* pp. 73-5 pars. 1-8

No. 2: 1 Samuel 13:1-14

No. 3: An Army Officer's Great Faith (*gt* chap. 36)

No. 4: What the Future Holds (*yp* chap. 38)

Dec. 7 Bible reading: 1 Samuel 15 to 17

Song No. 86

No. 1: *sg* pp. 75-8 pars. 9-17

No. 2: 1 Samuel 15:5-23

No. 3: Jesus Dispels a Widow's Grief (*gt* chap. 37)

No. 4: How Has God Shown His Love for Us, and How Can We Benefit? (*rs* p. 310 par. 5 to p. 311 par. 3)

Dec. 14 Bible reading: 1 Samuel 18 to 20

Song No. 140

No. 1: *sg* pp. 78-80 pars. 1-10

No. 2: 1 Samuel 18:1-16

No. 3: Did John Lack Faith? (*gt* chap. 38)

No. 4: How to Get Close to God (*yp* chap. 39)

Dec. 21 Bible reading: 1 Samuel 21 to 24

Song No. 138

No. 1: *sg* pp. 80-4 pars. 11-24

No. 2: 1 Samuel 23:13-29

No. 3: The Proud and the Lowly (*gt* chap. 39)

No. 4: What Effect Should the Ransom Have on Our Lives? (*rs* p. 311 pars. 4-6)

Dec. 28 Written Review. Complete Joshua 18 to 1 Samuel 24

Song No. 155

ANNOUNCEMENTS

- Literature offer for **October:** Subscriptions for either *Awake!* or *The Watchtower* or for both magazines. **November:** *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* with the book *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?* **December:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **January and February:** Any 192-page book published in 1983 or earlier. If the congregation has no stock of such books to be offered, the book *Worldwide Security Under the "Prince of Peace"* should be offered and may be requested from Brooklyn.
- Congregations should begin requesting *Examining the Scriptures Daily—1992* with their October literature request. The booklets will be available in Arabic, Chinese, Croatian, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Iloko, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Romanian, Russian, Samoan, Spanish, Swedish, Tagalog, Turkish, and Vietnamese. Until these booklets are available and shipments are made, they will appear as "Pending" on congregation packing lists. *Examining the Scriptures* booklets are special-request items.
- Subscriptions may now be offered to *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* in the Myanmar (Burmese) language. The Myanmar edition of *The Watchtower* is published semimonthly, and *Awake!* in that language is a monthly magazine.
- New Publications Available:

Amharic: *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* (Small size). **Arabic:** *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?; Worldwide Security Under the "Prince of Peace."* **Chinese:** *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?* **Czech:** *Questions Young People Ask—Answers That Work.* **Danish:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **Dutch:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **German:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **Greek:** *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?* **Isoko:** *My Book of Bible Stories.* **Italian:** *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?* **Norwegian:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **Portuguese:** *Watch Tower Publications Index 1989.* **Vietnamese:** *My Book of Bible Stories.*

THEOCRATIC NEWS

British Virgin Islands: The new peak of 136 publishers in May conducted 206 Bible studies, which was also a new peak.

Kenya: The 6,000 mark in publishers was passed for the first time, with a new peak of 6,065 in May.

Korea: In May 65,260 publishers reported, their 84th peak in the last 89 months.

Papua New Guinea: Another peak in publishers was reached with 2,547 reporting in May.

Réunion: The May report showed an 11-percent increase and a new peak of 1,926 publishers.

St. Lucia: A new peak of 475 publishers reported in May, an 8-percent increase. Bible studies were up 22 percent from last May for a total of 617.

U.S. Virgin Islands: A 19-percent increase in May brought a new peak of 560 publishers.

9.6 Hrs 5.5 RV 4.1

QUESTION BOX

- Should publishers and pioneers feel obligated to contribute to the Society's worldwide work each time they obtain literature for field service at the Kingdom Hall?

No. As stated in the April 21, 1990, letter to all congregations in the United States: "Publishers may ... make their own donations to support the worldwide work *according to their ability and desire, whenever they choose to do so.*—2 Cor. 8:10-15; 9:6-14."

However, some publishers have chosen to make their donations at the time they pick up a literature supply. They do this because picking up literature serves as a convenient reminder of their privilege and responsibility to support the worldwide work regularly. Others contribute personally at the same time they put in the voluntary donations received from interested ones met in the field ministry. Many have decided to make a specific donation each week. Still others set aside an amount for the worldwide work each month, just as they do for Kingdom Hall expenses.

Whenever it is done, each one has to determine what he or she can personally do in support of the worldwide work. Such giving should be done in an orderly way in accord with how the giver is prospering. (1 Cor. 16:2) When we make such donations, we must have in mind that we are contributing not simply to cover the cost of producing the literature but rather to support all facets of the worldwide work.

MEETINGS FOR FIELD SERVICE

September 30–October 6: Featuring *Awake!* magazine

(a) How will you connect Topic for Conversation with offer? (b) What information on pages 4 and 5 of each issue can be used?

October 7-13: Introductions

(a) Why is it important to have an effective introduction? (*rs* p. 9) (b) What introduction do you use?

October 14-20: With Topic for Conversation

(a) How would you reason if householder says he has his own religion? (*rs* pp. 18-19) (b) What would you say if householder tells you he is not interested? (*rs* p. 16)

October 21-27: Return visits

(a) What preparation is needed? (b) How do you introduce yourself when calling back?

October 28–November 3: Using November offer

(a) What advantages of the *New World Translation* can be featured? (b) What specific points from the *God's Word* book can be highlighted?

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

Turn to God for Comfort and Hope.

Eccl. 2:17: Life is hopeless and frustrating for many.

Ps. 37:39, 40: God provides hope now.

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

By Using Publications Wisely

[1] The special assembly day program for the 1991 service year featured a discussion on "Our Ministry—Not Ordinary, but Holy." It emphasized that our work is sacred and should not be taken for granted. Since the use of printed literature is an integral part of our ministry, this too should be treated with respect. Each of us can demonstrate the deep regard we feel by making wise use of our publications.

[2] During the 1990 service year, the Society produced 678 million magazines and more than 51 million Bibles and bound books for use in the worldwide field. This represents a tremendous expenditure of dedicated resources, including time, energy, and money. The combined efforts of many volunteers result in the production of quality literature both for personal use and for distribution in the field service. What are some ways we can reflect heartfelt appreciation for our literature as we make the Kingdom message known to honesthearted ones?

[3] **Personal and Family Study:** At Romans 2:21 the apostle Paul says: "Do you, however, the one teaching someone else, not teach yourself?" When we take the time to read, study, and meditate prayerfully on our Bible-based literature, we thereby personally demonstrate how much we prize Jehovah's timely provisions of spiritual food through his steward class. (Luke 12:42) Whether by personal or family study, keeping abreast of revealed truths enables us to cultivate high regard for all that Jehovah has entrusted to our care. Children, too, should be properly trained to appreciate and care for their literature, not carelessly marking or defacing it. In addition, our literature should be properly stored so as to keep it clean and neat for use in the field.

[4] **Avoid Waste:** To be of real benefit, our literature must get into the hands of truth seekers, that is, those who are genuinely interested in our message and work. (Matt. 10:11) We should therefore avoid giving away literature indiscriminately to those who have not manifested real appreciation for the Bible's message. Waste can also occur if we allow magazines, books, or other literature to pile up at home.

[5] Since the magazines are dated, we have a limited period of time to offer them as current issues. So a concerted effort on our part is needed to get out in the ministry and make these magazines available to interested ones. If we find that our magazines still tend to accumulate, perhaps it would be good to adjust our schedule to spend more time in magazine work. Or if this cannot reasonably be done, we should adjust our order. By following these suggestions, we show ourselves to be faithful stewards of God's undeserved kindness.—1 Cor. 4:2; 1 Pet. 4:10, 11; compare Luke 16:1, 10.

[6] Jehovah has "laid up in trust" with his dedicated people a very weighty responsibility and work, including "belongings" over which his faithful "steward" has authority. (2 Tim. 1:12; Luke 12:42-44, 48b; 1 Tim. 6:20) With deep appreciation for our privileges in God's service, may we continue to make wise use of our publications in presenting the good news to others.

Congregation Book Study Arrangement

Part 4: Continue Building One Another Up

[1] Each one in a Congregation Book Study group can play a meaningful part in the spiritual development of others in the group. We all want to obey the Scriptural command to 'incite others to love and fine works, especially as the end draws near.'—Heb. 10:24, 25.

[2] **Assisting One Another:** All can assist in creating a warm, friendly atmosphere at the book study. When each of us shows a personal interest in other members, it contributes to the closeness of the group. At Galatians 6:10 we are directed to "work what is good toward all, but especially toward those related to us in the faith." For example, do you notice when some from the book study are ill and not at the meetings? Perhaps you could contact them by telephone or personally visit them. Such a spirit in a book study group draws the brothers closer together.

[3] Do some need encouragement because of daily pressures, family responsibilities, or other problems? What can you do to help? Make a special effort to engage others in conversation at the meetings, not just greeting them. Some may tend to be shy but are looking for someone to talk with and would respond if approached. (*uw* pp. 137-8) The apostle Paul encouraged Christians to "speak consolingly to the depressed souls, support the weak, be long-suffering toward all." (1 Thess. 5:14) If someone is ill or discouraged, how comforting it is when friends stop by to visit or offer assistance! Often, just knowing someone else cares is all that is needed.

[4] We also want to cooperate with the field service arrangements. We should try to work with different ones in the group. (2 Cor. 6:11-13; 12:15) At times we may be asked by the book study conductor to assist someone. How do we respond? The book study group is greatly strengthened when publishers and pioneers work with one another in the various features of the preaching and disciple-making work.

[5] **Personal Example:** There are other ways that you can contribute to the book study arrangement. Your good example is important. For instance, when you dress as you would to attend a meeting at the Kingdom Hall, you show respect. You set a positive example for those who may have developed the habit of dressing casually. Do you make it a practice to be on time so as not to disturb the meeting?

[6] The Congregation Book Study arrangement is a loving provision from Jehovah that needs our full support. (Isa. 40:11) It is a place where we can get personal assistance and also contribute to the spiritual refreshment of others. Let all of us "keep comforting one another and building one another up" by fully supporting this arrangement.—1 Thess. 5:11.

© 1991 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved.

Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

November 1991 For United States of America Vol. 34, No. 11

Skillfully Handle the Word of Truth

[1] Our skill in using God's Word can affect the way people respond to the good news. Thus, Paul encouraged developing proficiency in the ministry, saying: "Do your utmost to present yourself approved to God, a workman with nothing to be ashamed of, handling the word of the truth aright."—2 Tim. 2:15.

[2] Skill in using the Bible must be developed. Setting aside time for personal study and attending Christian meetings is essential. However, we must put into practice the things we learn by regularly using the Bible in the ministry. This requires continual effort as we seek God's help and guidance.—1 John 3:22.

[3] **Focus on God's Word:** It is important for people to realize that our message is not of our own originality but from God's written Word. (John 7:18) Showing a person what God says on a subject in the Bible can have great impact. Righteoushearted people are drawn to the Bible's powerful message. As we make greater use of the Scriptures, we become more proficient and will be able to provide others with greater exposure to God's Word, which will be of benefit to them.

[4] Most people are unfamiliar with the Bible. When using it, we must do more than just read texts. Thoughtful preparation is necessary to determine how to introduce a scripture. Questions or a stated problem may be used to arouse interest. Also, attention must be given to what we say after the scripture is read. The person may not be able to absorb the point in just one reading. Reemphasizing key words and making application will permit the ideas to sink in.—See *School Guidebook,* studies 24 and 25.

[5] **The Offer:** When we find people during November who are sincerely interested, we will offer them the *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* along with *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?* How might we approach people with this offer? After introducing ourselves we could say: "Today, many look to various individuals or publications for guidance. What do you feel is the best source of practical guidance? [Allow response.] Consider what the Bible says about the true source of wisdom. [Read Proverbs 2:6, 7.] Human wisdom has proved sadly lacking, leading to misfortune and despair. God's wisdom, though, has always proved reliable and beneficial. [Read Isaiah 48:17, 18.] Therefore, we should look to God, who provides the direction needed to cope with the problems facing us." Then we could turn to chapter 12 in the *God's Word* book and direct attention to paragraph 2. After that, an applicable point from the chapter could be tied in.

[6] After using Proverbs 2:6, 7 to highlight the superiority of God's wisdom, introduce the *New World Translation* and explain to the householder why you have come to respect and treasure the Bible. Let him know that its teachings will benefit him and provide a solid hope for the future. Such a discussion may open opportunities to point out some of the Bible's wise counsel on everyday problems and may lead to a Bible study.

[7] Jesus always referred to the Scriptures to aid honesthearted ones and refute his opposers. It was Paul's custom to 'explain and prove by references' the things he taught. (Acts 17:2, 3) Our confidence and joy in the ministry will increase as we earnestly strive to become ever more skillful in handling the Word of truth.

Be Whole-Souled in the Field Ministry

Part 5: The Rich Benefits of Whole-Souled Service

[1] Jehovah makes available to his whole-souled servants a boundless supply of rich benefits. (Ps. 116:12) How can we enjoy a full measure of blessings from Jehovah in our ministry? What benefits are in store for us? What must we do to assure ourselves of his approval and favor?

[2] **Personal Effort Required:** The extent to which you enjoy God-given benefits depends in large measure on your individual efforts to do God's will. Regarding the ministry, Paul wrote: "Each person will receive his own reward according to his own labor." (1 Cor. 3:8) Let us therefore have as full a share in the ministry as we possibly can. The apostle Paul had the personal reward of helping many people, even entire congregations, to come to know God. What joy he felt in observing their firmness in the faith! (1 Thess. 2:19, 20) Likely, your circumstances will not allow you to be as fully involved in the ministry as Paul was. Yet, would it not be a rich blessing to help a person or even a family of sheeplike ones become firmly established on the road to life? What an incentive to work hard in the house-to-house ministry and follow through with return visits and Bible studies!

[3] **Further Benefits:** An invaluable benefit of whole-souled service is that, as a fellow worker, one is drawn closer to Jehovah and Jesus Christ. (Matt. 11:29, 30; 1 Cor. 3:9) What joy there is to sense God's spirit helping you in the ministry! (Matt. 10:20; John 14:26) Furthermore, diligently working side by side with others in the congregation strengthens our bond of love and unity.

[4] We cannot enjoy full benefits from Jehovah unless we fully support the organization he is using to accomplish his will in these last days. (Compare 2 Kings 10:15.) When we closely and wholeheartedly follow the direction we receive through God's channel and are actively involved in congregation activities, we are spiritually protected from Satan's crafty devices. We are enabled to have a more productive share in the ministry.

[5] This five-part series of articles on being whole-souled in the field ministry has highlighted a number of factors that are involved. Do you recall what the keys are to building appreciation for Jehovah, which motivates a person to be whole-souled? (July) Why is preparation essential for building up enthusiasm in the field ministry? How can we prepare? (August) How can experienced publishers help others to be whole-souled? (September) How can good personal organization help us be whole-souled in the ministry? (October) Are you applying these suggestions?

[6] Jehovah wants us to benefit ourselves by obeying him. (Isa. 48:17) Furthermore, the benefits of whole-souled service extend to those who listen to you. (1 Tim. 4:15, 16) You can be sure that as you diligently apply yourself to the work at hand, Jehovah will observe this and "you will receive the due reward of the inheritance," everlasting life.—Col. 3:23, 24.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR NOVEMBER

Week Starting November 4

Song 180

10 min: Local announcements and selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Call attention to outstanding publisher peak, and commend publishers for their part.

20 min: "Skillfully Handle the Word of Truth." Questions and answers. Highlight the need to use the Bible at the doors. After discussing paragraph 5, demonstrate suggested presentation. Also, briefly demonstrate how to offer the Bible with Topic for Conversation. Point out that at times publishers may wish to offer just the *God's Word* book to individuals who do not appear to want another Bible.

15 min: "The *New World Translation*—Scholarly and Honest." Discussion of article appearing in the March 1, 1991, *Watchtower*. Highlight points that may be useful in presenting the Bible in service.

Song 23 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting November 11

Song 161

10 min: Local announcements. Encourage auxiliary pioneering during December.

25 min: "Presenting the Good News—Offering Home Bible Studies." Question-and-answer coverage. Have an experienced publisher demonstrate how a Bible study might be started with a person who has expressed interest in the Bible offered. Encourage brothers to follow up any interest shown, whether placements are made or not.

AW

10 min: Question Box. Elder discusses points with audience. Remind congregation to review regularly previous direction given in *Our Kingdom Ministry* so that all speak in agreement.

Song 167 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting November 18

Song 96 BB

10 min: Local announcements, accounts report, and Society donation acknowledgments. Commend brothers for their share in giving. Announce service arrangements for November 28.

KW

20 min: "Congregation Book Study Arrangement—Part 5." Question-and-answer discussion conducted by service overseer. Ask for comments on how some have benefited from this provision. DC

15 min: Local needs or "Kingdom Proclaimers Report." Talk. Draw upon experiences in this feature of *The Watchtower* showing the powerful effect that the Bible has on the lives of people. Could include reports in April 1, 1991, and August 1, 1991, issues.

Song 75 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting November 25

Song 105 AW

10 min: Local announcements. Theocratic News. Encourage all to share in field service Sunday, December 1. Remind brothers to pick up supply of new book, *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived*. ERN S.

20 min: "Be Whole-Souled in the Field Ministry—Part 5." Question-and-answer discussion. Warmly encourage all to follow through on suggestions given. Include interview of zealous publisher or pioneer who can relate the personal benefits from having a full share in the ministry. ~~LA~~

15 min: Offering the new book, *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived*. Present well-rehearsed demonstration of the following: After introducing self, publisher might say, "If we were to ask who the greatest man who ever lived is, we would receive a variety of answers. Of all the men in history who have been called great, no one has affected the life of so many of mankind in such a powerful way as Jesus Christ. His example is one we do well to follow. See what his disciple Peter said of him. [Read 1 Peter 2:21.] True worship of the Father is only through Jesus, as he said at John 14:6. [Read.] How much do we know about Jesus as a man? What did he teach? How did he live and treat others? This book, *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived*, will answer those questions and many more." Show highlights in the book. If genuine interest is shown, you may say: "I would like to offer you this personal copy that I know you will enjoy. If you desire to read it, you may have it." When showing the householder the book, refer to a couple of the quotes in the introduction, such as those by H. G. Wells and Napoléon. Point out the many excellent color illustrations.

Song 205 and concluding prayer.

QUESTION BOX

■ Are we not donating twice for the literature if a donation is made at the time we get literature and then when we put donations received in the field into the contribution boxes designated for the Society's worldwide work?

No. Donations that go into the contribution boxes for the Society's worldwide work are not only for the literature. Both publishers and sincerely interested persons in the field receive the literature without charge. When publishers make their donations, it is in support of maintaining branch offices, Bethel homes, missionary and ministerial schools, missionaries, traveling overseers, literature distribution centers, and numerous other support services necessary for accomplishing the overall assignment Jesus gave his disciples. Publishing literature is just a small part of this.

Therefore, when donations are received from interested ones in the field, we should not say that the donation is "for the literature." As we explain to them, those who sincerely desire to read our literature receive it without charge. Any donations such ones give will be used to care for expenses involved in the worldwide work. The same is true of donations made by publishers.

Service Year Ends With Outstanding Publisher Peak

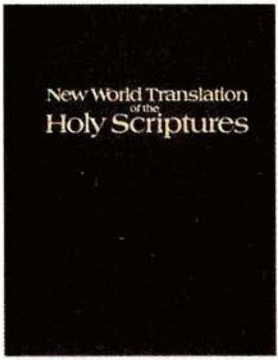
Our new peak of 892,551 publishers reporting in August is 35,071 over our previous peak in July and 42,431 more than in August 1990. The 9,524 congregations reporting represent an increase of 274 over the number reporting in August of last year. Commendable zeal is being demonstrated by publishers in helping lovers of freedom take refuge in Jehovah.—Ps. 31:19.

AUGUST SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**143**	**121.1**	**69.2**	**51.8**	**5.4**
Pios.	**62,367**	**59.6**	**24.9**	**20.0**	**2.4**
Aux. Pios.	**27,648**	**58.7**	**22.6**	**14.0**	**1.2**
Pubs.	**802,393**	**10.1**	**5.9**	**3.7**	**0.5**
TOTAL	**892,551**		Baptized: **1,819**		

SELECTED PUBLICATIONS OF THE WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF PENNSYLVANIA

The publication and distribution of Bibles and Bible literature by Jehovah's Witnesses is part of a worldwide Bible educational work that is supported by voluntary donations. The publications in this list are printed in most major languages.

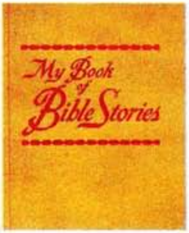

New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures

NEW WORLD TRANSLATION OF THE HOLY SCRIPTURES.

It has a concordance, marginal references, an appendix, and maps; hard black cover with gilt-embossed title; special Bible paper; over 1,600 pages; size: 6 3/4" x 4 3/4" x 1 3/8".

BIBLE STUDY AIDS

HARDBOUND BOOKS WITH COLOR ILLUSTRATIONS


My Book of Bible Stories

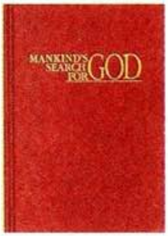
MY BOOK OF BIBLE STORIES.

Its 116 Bible accounts appear in the order of their historical occurrence. The book is especially designed for young children, yet everyone can benefit from the book's more than 125 beautiful illustrations. 256 pages; size: 9 1/4" x 7 1/4".

Revelation
Its Grand Climax! At Hand!

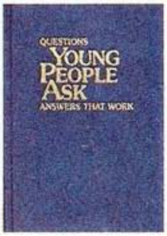
REVELATION —ITS GRAND CLIMAX AT HAND!

A fascinating, verse-by-verse consideration of the entire Bible book of Revelation. Filled with beautiful full-color illustrations. 320 pages; size: 9 1/4" x 7 1/4".


MANKIND'S SEARCH FOR GOD

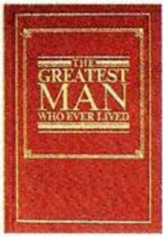
MANKIND'S SEARCH FOR GOD.

Throughout mankind's history the search for God has led up many pathways, resulting in a diversity of religious expression. Has this search for God been successful? Through this book we invite you to join in that fascinating search for the true God. 384 pages; size: 6 3/4" x 4 3/4".


QUESTIONS
YOUNG PEOPLE ASK
ANSWERS THAT WORK

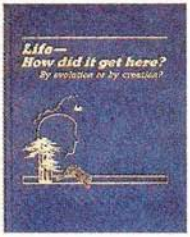
QUESTIONS YOUNG PEOPLE ASK—ANSWERS THAT WORK.

Its 39 chapters answer many questions, such as: How can I cope with peer pressure? Should I quit school? How can I say no to premarital sex? Why say no to drugs? 320 pages; size: 6 3/4" x 4 3/4".


THE GREATEST MAN WHO EVER LIVED

THE GREATEST MAN WHO EVER LIVED.

The life of Jesus Christ, presenting every event in his earthly life that is set forth in the four Gospels, including the speeches he delivered and his illustrations and miracles. Full-color illustrations on practically every page. 448 pages; size: 6 3/4" x 4 3/4".


Life—
How did it get here?
By evolution or by creation?

LIFE—HOW DID IT GET HERE? BY EVOLUTION OR BY CREATION?

The evidence can be examined, and the reader can see for himself what the facts show and how his future is involved. More than 150 illuminating illustrations. 256 pages; size: 6 3/8" x 4 7/8".

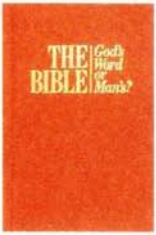
You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth

YOU CAN LIVE FOREVER IN PARADISE ON EARTH.

Its simple, easy-to-understand style inspires hope as all the basic Bible teachings unfold through 30 chapters. More than 100 illustrations. 256 pages; size: 6 3/8" x 4 7/8".

HARDBOUND POCKET-SIZE BOOKS

(192 pages; size: 6 3/8" x 4 1/4")


THE BIBLE
God's Word or Man's?

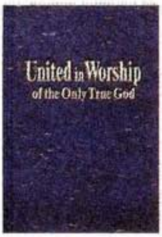
THE BIBLE —GOD'S WORD OR MAN'S?

Historical and scientific information is presented to prove that the Bible is accurate, trustworthy, and inspired by God for mankind's benefit. Full-color illustrations.

SURVIVAL
INTO A
NEW EARTH

SURVIVAL INTO A NEW EARTH.

A thrilling study of 47 prophetic patterns and descriptions of people now living who will inherit the earthly realm of God's Kingdom.


United in Worship
of the Only True God

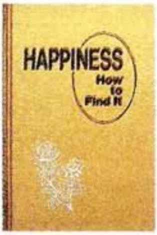
UNITED IN WORSHIP OF THE ONLY TRUE GOD.

Designed for those who want to deepen their understanding of God's Word and to apply it more fully in their lives.

"Let your Kingdom come"

"LET YOUR KINGDOM COME."

Highlights the Kingdom theme of the Bible, showing how Jehovah's Kingdom under Christ soon will "come" to remove wickedness.


HAPPINESS
How to Find It

HAPPINESS —HOW TO FIND IT.

Shows you the way to a happy, successful life now as well as a happy and abiding future in God's new world.

Making Your
FAMILY LIFE
Happy

MAKING YOUR FAMILY LIFE HAPPY.

Covers virtually every aspect of family life. Points the reader to the finest source of guidance for solving family problems, achieving marital happiness, and rearing children successfully —God's Word.

YOUR YOUTH
Getting the Best out of It

YOUR YOUTH —GETTING THE BEST OUT OF IT.

An aid for teenagers in successfully facing up to the problems that confront young people today.

Is THIS LIFE all there is?

IS THIS LIFE ALL THERE IS?

Presents the revealing truth about life after death. Explains how many common beliefs about life and death have held millions in the grip of fear.

True Peace and Security
How Can You Find It?

TRUE PEACE AND SECURITY —HOW CAN YOU FIND IT?

Shows the real solution to the problems that plague mankind and how true peace and security soon will be a reality earth wide. Full-color illustrations.

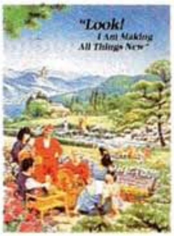
Listening to the Great Teacher

LISTENING TO THE GREAT TEACHER.

Designed for parents and young children to read together. Helps parents to teach their children the Bible and its high moral standards. Illustrated; easily understood.

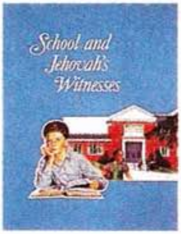
BROCHURES

(32 pages; size: 9" x 7")


"Look!
I Am Making
All Things New"

"LOOK! I AM MAKING ALL THINGS NEW."

Find the answers to such questions as: Why does man die? Why has God permitted wickedness? How is mankind ransomed from death? Where and how does the resurrection take place? Illustrated.


School and
Jehovah's
Witnesses

SCHOOL AND JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES.

Acquaints school authorities and others with the beliefs of Jehovah's Witnesses that affect participation in school activities.

Enjoy Life on Earth
Forever!

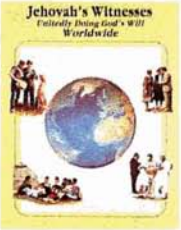
ENJOY LIFE ON EARTH FOREVER!

Seventy-six full-color pictures, each with a brief comment; explains why God made man and how you can enjoy life on earth forever.

HOW CAN BLOOD
SAVE YOUR LIFE?

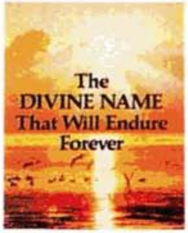
HOW CAN BLOOD SAVE YOUR LIFE?

Presents moral and medical aspects regarding the use of blood, and shows how this bears on saving your most valued possession: LIFE. Illustrated.


Jehovah's Witnesses
Unitedly Doing God's Will
Worldwide

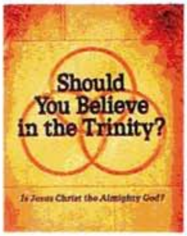
JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES—UNITEDLY DOING GOD'S WILL WORLDWIDE.

Some historical background on the preaching of "this good news of the kingdom . . . for a witness to all the nations." (Matthew 24:14) Illustrated with color photos from more than 25 lands.


The
DIVINE NAME
That Will Endure
Forever

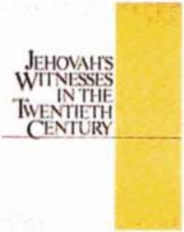
THE DIVINE NAME THAT WILL ENDURE FOREVER.

Discusses God's name from a Scriptural and historical perspective, showing why it is vital for Christians both to know the Name and to use it in their worship. Illustrated.


Should
You Believe
in the Trinity?
Is Jesus Christ the Almighty God?

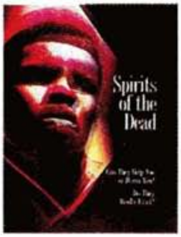
SHOULD YOU BELIEVE IN THE TRINITY?

Answers such questions as: What is the Trinity? Does the Bible teach it? Is Jesus Christ the Almighty God and part of the Trinity? What is the holy spirit, and how does it function? Illustrated.


JEHOVAH'S
WITNESSES
IN THE
TWENTIETH
CENTURY

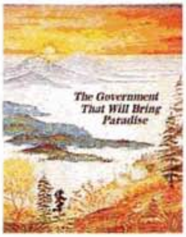
JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES IN THE TWENTIETH CENTURY.

Describes who they are, their modern development and growth, what they believe, the practical value to your community of what they preach, and their worldwide organization and work. Illustrated.


Spirits
of the
Dead

SPIRITS OF THE DEAD—CAN THEY HELP YOU OR HARM YOU? DO THEY REALLY EXIST?

Provides convincing evidence that humans do not have anything to fear from the dead. Proof is given that the dead are powerless. Fully illustrated.


The Government
That Will Bring
Paradise

THE GOVERNMENT THAT WILL BRING PARADISE.

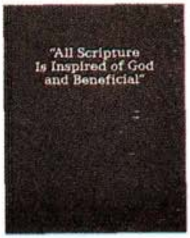
When Jesus was on earth, the Kingdom of God was the theme of his preaching. Read how God, by means of the Kingdom, will solve the problems that make life so difficult today. Fully illustrated.

ADDITIONAL BIBLE REFERENCE AIDS

Awake!
Watchtower
IS IT LATER THAN YOU THINK?

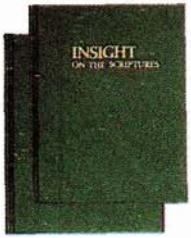
THE WATCHTOWER and AWAKE!

Bible-based magazines with the largest distribution in the world. *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* both build confidence in the Creator's promise of a peaceful and secure new world. Each is published semimonthly; attractively illustrated.



"ALL SCRIPTURE IS INSPIRED OF GOD AND BENEFICIAL."

Contains a capsule account of every book of the Bible. Besides providing background and reasons for writing each Bible book, it gives evidence of the Bible book's authenticity and why that book is beneficial today. Hardbound with charts, maps, and illustrations. 352 pages; size: 9 1/4" x 7 1/4".



INSIGHT ON THE SCRIPTURES.

Alphabetically arranged. Thousands of articles deal with people, places, plant and animal life, notable events, and the record of God's dealings with humankind. Two volumes, with a total of 2,560 pages, in clear, readable type; size: 9 1/4" x 7 1/4".

AUDIOCASSETTE ALBUMS AND TAPES.

New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures—The entire Bible, from Genesis to Revelation, in four albums. One album contains the Greek Scriptures of Matthew through Revelation. The three Hebrew Scriptures albums contain the cassettes of Genesis through Ruth, 1 Samuel through Psalms, and Proverbs through Malachi.

My Book of Bible Stories—An album with four cassettes of 116 Bible stories that provide listeners with an idea of what the Bible is all about.

Listening to the Great Teacher—The album contains four cassettes as well as the book recorded on the tapes, *Listening to the Great Teacher*.

Kingdom Melodies—An album containing eight cassettes of refreshing musical arrangements.

Sing Praises to Jehovah—This album holds eight cassettes of delightful piano music.

Bible Dramas—The following five single-cassette dramas are available: *Jehovah's Name to Be Declared in All the Earth, Beware of Losing Faith by Drawing Away From Jehovah, Jehovah Delivers Those Calling Upon His Name, Jehovah's Judgment Against Law-Defying People,* and *Preserving Life in Time of Famine.*

- These items may be obtained from the person who is showing you this list or from the local Kingdom Hall of Jehovah's Witnesses. If you are not familiar with the location of the nearest Kingdom Hall, you may check the telephone book for the address.
- Jehovah's Witnesses provide personal and group instruction in the Bible at no charge. If you would like to have a qualified Bible teacher visit you in your home or at some other convenient place, this will gladly be arranged by Jehovah's Witnesses.

ANNOUNCEMENTS

- Literature offer for **November:** *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* with the book *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?* **December:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **January and February:** Any 192-page book published in 1983 or earlier. If the congregation has no stock of such books to be offered, the book *Worldwide Security Under the "Prince of Peace"* should be offered and may be requested from Brooklyn.

- Congregations should begin requesting the *1992 Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses* on their November literature requests. (See the *Watchtower Publications List,* paragraph 10.) The *Yearbook* will be available in Czech, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Slovak, Spanish, and Swedish. Until the *Yearbook* is available and shipments are made, it will appear as "Pending" on congregation packing lists. *Yearbooks* are special-request items.—See the *Watchtower Publications List,* paragraphs 24 and 25.

- New Publications Available:

Amharic: *God's Kingdom Will Bring Paradise.* **Arabic:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **Cebuano:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **Croatian:** *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?; The Bible—God's Word or Man's?; The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **Czech:** *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* (*bi12*); *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?* **Dutch:** *Aid to Bible Understanding,* Volume 8 (Slaap-Z); *"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial."* **German:** *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?* **Hebrew:** *Making Your Family Life Happy.* **Hungarian:** *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?* **Iloko:** *"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial"; The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **Japanese:** *"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial"* (Revised); *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived; Watch Tower Publications Index 1989.* **Maltese:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **Moore:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* (Small size). **Norwegian:** *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?* **Polish:** *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?; The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **Portuguese:** *"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial"* (Revised); *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?* **Romanian:** *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?; The Bible—God's Word or Man's?* **Russian:** *1992 Calendar of Jehovah's Witnesses; The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **Serbian:** *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?; The Bible—God's Word or Man's?* **Slovak:** *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* (*bi12*); *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?* **Slovenian:** *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?* **Spanish:** *Insight on the Scriptures.* **Swahili:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **Swedish:** *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?* **Tagalog:** *"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial"; The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **Thai:** *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?; The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **Turkish:** *Life Does Have a Purpose.* **Ukrainian:** *1992 Calendar of Jehovah's Witnesses.*

- New Audiocassettes Available:

Danish: *Jehovah's Judgment Against Law-Defying People* (Drama; single audiocassette). **German:** *Preserving Life in Time of Famine* (Drama; single audiocassette). **Japanese:** *Jehovah's Judgment Against Law-Defying People* (Drama; single audiocassette). **Norwegian:** *Jehovah's Judgment Against Law-Defying People* (Drama; single audiocassette). **Spanish:** *Preserving Life in Time of Famine* (Drama; single audiocassette).

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!*

	From:	To:
November 4:	**p. 128, ¶ 30**	**p. 131, ¶ 9**
November 11:	**p. 132, ¶ 10**	**p. 134, ¶ 20**
November 18:	**p. 134, ¶ 21**	**p. 138, ¶ 35**
November 25:	**p. 138, ¶ 36**	**p. 142, ¶ 4***

* Except for page 139.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

Burkina Faso: Their fifth consecutive publisher peak this service year was reached in June, with 488 reporting.

Cook Islands: A 29-percent increase was reached in June, with a new peak of 134 publishers reporting.

India: The new peak of 11,524 publishers for June was an increase of 18 percent over last year's average.

Portugal: Their ninth consecutive publisher peak was reported in June, with 38,818 in field service. This gives an excellent publisher to population ratio of 1:258.

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

The True Source of Wisdom.

Prov. 2:6, 7: God lovingly provides practical wisdom.

Isa. 48:17, 18: Heeding God's direction results in eternal blessings.

MEETINGS FOR FIELD SERVICE

November 4-10: How will you direct attention to the Bible

(a) In your introductions to scriptures? (b) In applying scriptures?

November 11-17: Discuss how to start Bible studies with the direct approach, using

(a) A tract. (b) The *God's Word* book.

November 18-24: Advantages of house-to-house work

(a) Why do we use this method? (Acts 5:42; 20:20) (b) What experiences have you enjoyed recently?

November 25–December 1: What advantages are there in working

(a) With midweek groups? (b) With others in your book study group on weekends? (c) In group evening witnessing?

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

Offering Home Bible Studies

1 The August 1991 *Our Kingdom Ministry* insert reminded us of our responsibility to plant and water in the process of making disciples of Christ. It showed us we should be motivated to conduct Bible studies because of our love for people who respond to the Kingdom message. Offering home Bible studies will help us fulfill our commission to make disciples.—Matt. 28:19, 20.

2 It is good to see that many of us have begun to put into practice the fine encouragement given. Reports indicate that many more Bible studies are being conducted. The number of Bible studies being reported in the United States increased about 5 percent in 1991 over the 1990 service year. Certainly those who have begun conducting studies for the first time are rejoicing in the share they are having in the disciple-making work. But how could more participate in this rewarding feature of our ministry?

3 **Use the Offer for the Month:** November is an especially appropriate month to seek to start new Bible studies. We will be offering the *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* and the book *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?* A good way to develop the interest of the householder would be to use the suggestions found in the *Reasoning* book.

4 We could feature the Bible by using the introductions suggested on page 10 of the *Reasoning* book. There are five different ways listed to direct attention to the Bible. Encouraging people to seek the Bible's answers to life's questions may open the way for a Bible study.

5 Under the subheading "Home Bible Study" on page 12 of the *Reasoning* book, there are two suggestions that would be useful in directing attention to the *God's Word* book. Both encourage using the book in a method of systematic study. If you are using the direct approach to start a Bible study, you can follow the fine suggestions contained in the September 1991 *Our Kingdom Ministry*.

6 **Trust in Jehovah:** To be successful in the Bible study work, we must remember that success in offering home Bible studies can be achieved only with Jehovah's help. He plays the key role in our efforts to help people. (1 Cor. 3:6) Therefore, we should pray not only about finding someone to study with but also about the progress made by interested ones we have located. (John 16:23) We must remember we are "God's fellow workers."—1 Cor. 3:9.

Congregation Book Study Arrangement

Part 5: Visit of Service Overseer

1 The service overseer should be an evangelizer and a teacher. He plays a key role in helping the congregation fulfill its responsibility to preach and teach the good news in its assigned territory. (Mark 13:10) When he takes his responsibility seriously and everyone cooperates, publishers will develop greater skill in presenting the good news and there will be a more thorough coverage of the territory.

2 The service overseer concentrates on stimulating greater activity in the field ministry. This is accomplished primarily through the Congregation Book Study. Normally, the service overseer is assigned to conduct a book study, but once each month his assistant may fill in for him while he visits another group.—*km* 10/81 pp. 1, 7.

3 **Preparation for the Visit:** Prior to the week of this visit, the service overseer should check the Congregation's Publisher Record cards for those associated with the group. He should also arrange to meet with the conductor and review the activity of the publishers assigned to the group. The conductor can apprise the service overseer of any service-related problems or of needs that may not be evident from the record cards. The study conductor should be reminded that the study is to be only 45 minutes in length to allow time for a 15-minute service talk by the service overseer.

4 This talk will be aimed at promoting greater appreciation for the ministry. If publishers need assistance in some features of the ministry, the service overseer should offer practical suggestions for improvement. His remarks should be positive and encouraging so as not to embarrass or discourage anyone by negative comments. This would only defeat the purpose of his visit. His talk should encourage all to improve.

5 The service overseer endeavors to give individual attention to as many of the brothers and sisters as his schedule will allow. He can make appointments to work with various ones in the service. While working with the publishers from house to house, he may offer a helpful suggestion or two on ways to improve their presentations. This should be done not in a critical manner but with a sincere desire to be helpful. He may also offer to accompany publishers on return visits and Bible studies. If any in the group appear to need personal assistance, he may make a shepherding call during that week to help them. Thereafter, he can inform the conductor of the suggestions offered. This warm, personal attention has been a stimulus to some who have slowed down in their field service.

6 **Meeting for Service:** The meetings for field service that week should be conducted by the service overseer. They should start on time even if only a few are present. The meeting should be no longer than 10 to 15 minutes. Consideration of the daily Scripture text is optional. Before the group is dismissed, everyone should know where and with whom he will be working. (1 Cor. 14:33, 40) The service overseer should encourage everyone to leave for field service without delay.

7 The service overseer's regular visits to the book study groups can be a real blessing to the congregation. By each of us cooperating with him when he visits, our ministry will be orderly and effective. Further, he will get joy from his work. (Heb. 13:17) Sheeplike ones will be gathered, and we will have the joy of knowing we have fulfilled our commission to preach to all who will hear.—Isa. 61:1, 2; Ezek. 9:11; John 17:26.

© 1991 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved.

Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

December 1991 For United States of America Vol. 34, No. 12

The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived

1 When we received this new book, we were intrigued by its title, *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived*. To single out one man as the greatest would mean that he excels above all the billions of humans who have ever lived upon this earth. "Great" is defined as being "superior in character or quality." The man who qualifies for that designation must be outstanding indeed!

2 Jesus Christ, the Son of God, fully deserves such recognition. What he achieved on earth had nothing to do with wealth, secular accomplishments, or political rulership. He came from a humble background and spent most of his life in relative obscurity. When he turned 30 years of age, however, he began to capture the attention of all in the land of Palestine by what he said and did. He revealed the personality and purposes of Jehovah God in a way never before experienced by man. He accomplished the greatest preaching work ever done by one man, performed outstanding miracles, and laid the foundation for a new world society.

3 **The Need for This Book:** Paul urged us to "look intently" at Jesus as our exemplar and role model. (Heb. 12:2) From 1985 to 1991, the Society published in *The Watchtower* 149 consecutive articles on the life and ministry of Jesus. These articles made all of us more keenly aware of what Jesus said and what he did for us. They emphasized the need for us to imitate his example. All this material has been condensed and made available to us in book form. What a fine instrument to help others to look intently at Jesus and to become subjects of the one that Jehovah has placed "far above every government and authority and power and lordship"!—Eph. 1:21.

4 **Outstanding Features:** When offering the book, you might ask: "What made Jesus the world's greatest man?" You could answer that by pointing to a few of the 133 chapters that focus on his life, his personality, his teachings, and his works. Chapter 24 explains his purpose in coming to earth. Chapter 35 reviews his famous Sermon on the Mount. Chapter 43 highlights Jesus' remarkable ability to teach others by illustrations. Chapter 133 gives a glimpse of the blessings mankind will enjoy when he completes his work. You may find it helpful to use the questions at the end of each chapter to stimulate discussion; the cited scripture references show where the account can be found in the Bible. You can point out the striking illustrations that reveal the force of Jesus' personality, the depth of his compassion for others, and his tireless zeal in preaching.—Note chapters 44, 95, 117, and 123.

5 We will be offering this new book during December. Its unique features give us good reasons to recommend and offer it to others with great enthusiasm. Everyone who wants everlasting life must take in knowledge about Jesus Christ. (John 17:3) Our zealous efforts to distribute this book can make it possible for the lives of many sincere ones to be touched by the greatest man who ever lived.

Keeping Busy in Jehovah's Service

1 We are indeed privileged to serve Jehovah. Having taken in accurate knowledge about him and his only-begotten Son, Jesus, we are moved by love to expend ourselves fully in doing His will. (John 17:3) We may get tired, but Jehovah gives us power so that we can abound in full might.—Isa. 40:29.

2 How can we best show our appreciation for the great love that Jehovah God and Jesus Christ have expressed toward us? (2 Cor. 5:14, 15) A primary way is by imitating Jesus, who tirelessly witnessed about his Father's name and Kingdom. (1 Pet. 2:21) If we have strong faith, our lives will revolve around the God-given work of preaching the good news.—Matt. 24:14.

3 Is there some minimum amount of time we should be devoting to the field ministry? Circumstances vary. We may be limited by advanced age, poor health, or family responsibilities. Yet, all of us are required to be wholehearted in our service to Jehovah. This means that we should individually demonstrate the depth of our devotion and the genuineness of our dedication by doing our utmost in the ministry. (2 Tim. 2:15) There are opportunities open to each of us according to our individual situation. What are some of these?

4 **Ways to Expand Our Ministry:** We should first be interested in improving the quality of our ministry. This can be accomplished by developing more skill as a teacher. One of the main objectives of the Theocratic Ministry School is to help us to become more effective in the field ministry. Do we think in terms of field service when preparing our assignments? Do we apply counsel we receive so that we can improve our personal ministry? (*sg* pp. 96-9) Likewise, many suggestions for the field ministry are given during the Service Meeting. Let us use these as soon as possible.

5 Next, consider the possibility of adjusting your circumstances so as to share in the auxiliary or regular pioneer work. Doing so will certainly keep you busy in the service of our Father, Jehovah. (1 Cor. 15:58) What if you are not able to pioneer? You can demonstrate a pioneer spirit by cultivating a genuine love for the ministry and a deep concern for people in the territory. You can also use every opportunity to help sincere ones to know Jehovah and his wonderful purposes by making return visits and conducting Bible studies.

6 Responding to the call to serve where the need is greater may also be part of our advancement. (Isa. 6:8) Those who have moved to a congregation that needed help on the servant body or that was looking for assistance in covering its territory have certainly reaped many blessings.

7 When we first learned the truth, love for Jehovah and Christ Jesus moved us to make major adjustments in our lives. Now, as we grow in appreciation of our relationship with our heavenly Father and of what his Son did in our behalf, are there other adjustments that we can make in order to expand our ministry? Let all of us expend ourselves by keeping busy in Jehovah's service.—Rom. 12:11.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR DECEMBER

Ed.S

Week Starting December 2

Song 168

15 min: Local announcements and selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. "Kingdom Ministry School Provides Theocratic Education." Include comments on December magazines dealing with holiday celebrations. Mention specific points that can be featured in field service. Encourage support for Saturday magazine activity.

18 min: "The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived." Question-and-answer consideration. When covering paragraph 4, arrange for a brief demonstration showing how to offer the book. Emphasize importance of being familiar with the publication.

12 min: Local needs or "Do You Deny Sinful Tendencies?" Talk based on *The Watchtower*, August 15, 1991, pages 29-31.

Song 31 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting December 9

Song 166

5 min: Local announcements.

20 min: "Presenting the Good News—Using *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived*." To be handled as a discussion with audience participation. Have two demonstrations. The first should use the suggested presentation found in paragraph 3. The second should briefly show how a Bible study can be started using the new publication.

20 min: "Sharing in Kingdom Expansion." Question-and-answer discussion of insert article. Intersperse with brief expressions from brothers regarding their appreciation for Society's publications that have been of particular benefit to them, or brief experiences may be related about the use of literature in field service. Publishers who have served as temporary construction workers at Patterson may be invited to make a brief expression of their appreciation for the work being done there. Others who may have served as temporary workers at Brooklyn Bethel or Watchtower Farms may have brief comments that would encourage the brothers and help all to appreciate more fully the work being done. Only a few pointed expressions should be used.

Song 196 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting December 16

Song 169 JC

10 min: Local announcements. Include accounts report along with Society's acknowledgment of contributions by congregation. Outline local arrangements for holiday witnessing. Encourage all to dress appropriately for the winter weather. KW

20 min: "Keeping Busy in Jehovah's Service." Question-and-answer discussion. Demonstration with family of four. Using the 1992 calendar, father discusses with family their scheduling of time in January. He considers which days to set aside for field service and how he will work with each member of the family.

15 min: "Pioneering—A Service That Brings Rich Rewards." Question-and-answer consideration. Interview two pioneers. What obstacles did they have to overcome to enter pioneer service? What motivated them to pioneer? What has helped them to make a success of their pioneering? Encourage all to consider prayerfully their own circumstances. E

Song 40 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting December 23

Song 197

10 m ~~**15**~~ **min:** Local announcements. Theocratic News. Demonstrate presentations of current magazines. Show how to determine if the householder is genuinely interested before offering the magazines. Discuss what can be done when sincere interest is not evident. R

10 ~~**15**~~ **min:** Question Box. To be handled by an elder. Emphasize why attention should be given to our conduct at baptisms and how it reflects on Jehovah and the Kingdom message.

14 ~~**15**~~ **min:** "Read to Expand Your Horizons." To be handled by the Theocratic Ministry School overseer. Talk based on the *Awake!*, July 22, 1991, pages 25-7, emphasizing the need to become better readers. Help audience to appreciate that just being able to read fluently is not sufficient; we must develop good comprehension. L

Song 201 and concluding prayer.

QUESTION BOX

■ How can joy be expressed by those attending baptisms?

Baptism is a joyful occasion. We delight to see new ones taking their stand on Jehovah's side, publicly demonstrating their faith. (Ps. 40:8) Jesus said that this was cause for great joy in the heavens. (Luke 15:10) Family members and publishers who studied with those getting baptized are especially joyful to see new ones take this essential step. But how can such joy be properly expressed?

Jesus' baptism set the example for Christian baptisms today. He appreciated that it was a serious and solemn step he was about to take. He was praying as he was baptized. (Luke 3:21, 22) He knew that baptism is a time for meditation and sober thought. His disciples also recognized the importance of baptism. Following the outpouring of holy spirit on the day of Pentecost 33 C.E., about 3,000 were baptized. What was the reaction of the disciples who witnessed that event? "They continued devoting themselves to the teaching of the apostles and to sharing with one another, to taking of meals and to prayers." (Acts 2:41, 42) The disciples reflected on spiritual things and shared hospitality with one another.

Christian assemblies in modern times have been highlighted by baptisms. It is certainly proper to express our joy by applause and commendation when we see individuals take their stand for Jehovah. On the other hand, displays of unrestrained cheering, whistling, waving of arms overhead, and calling out names would be inappropriate. Such conduct shows a lack of appreciation for the seriousness and sacredness of this expression of faith. Neither would this be an appropriate time for a showy display of giving flowers or other gifts to baptized ones as they emerge from the pool. Baptism marks the beginning of the Christian race for salvation. We can rejoice and be encouraging to those being baptized by helping them appreciate the close relationship with Jehovah that baptism opens up for them.

Ball Game

The baptism site would not be a proper place for jesting, playing, swimming, or other conduct that would detract from the seriousness of the occasion. Our joy should be expressed in a dignified manner. Our orderliness and seriousness will contribute to the joy of all present.

Sharing in Kingdom Expansion

1 "What amazing changes!" "How fast it happened!" "What a blessing for our brothers in the Soviet Union!"

2 These expressions were heard in late August and early September when a series of conventions in the Soviet Union was successfully held despite potential interference. Altogether, 74,252 attended seven Soviet conventions this summer, and 7,820 were baptized. In addition, 295,924 more assembled in Eastern European conventions.

3 Surely, as in the first century, the prophet Isaiah's words are having a fulfillment: "The people that were walking in the darkness have seen a great light. . . . You have made the nation populous; for it you have made the rejoicing great. They have rejoiced before you as with the rejoicing in the harvesttime." Yes, Kingdom expansion is moving forward! Jesus Christ rules! And as the prophecy continues: "To the abundance of the princely rule and to peace there will be no end."—Isa. 9:2, 3, 7.

4 Caring for the marvelous increase in Eastern Europe has required the ongoing construction of much larger printing facilities in Germany. Our brothers there are delighted to support this expansion, which contributes directly to the fulfillment of Jesus' historic prophecy: "This good news of the kingdom will be preached in all the inhabited earth for a witness to all the nations; and then the end will come."—Matt. 24:14.

5 Even greater expansion is proceeding here in the United States. At the Gilead graduation in September, it was announced that the next class of Gilead, beginning in April, will be doubled to about 50 students! Eventually, the school will be located at the Watchtower Educational Center, which has been under construction now for almost three years at Patterson, New York. No wonder many are heard to ask: "How are things going at Patterson?"

6 **The Patterson Complex:** We are happy to report that the work is going along at a fast pace and is ahead of schedule. All seven buildings of the Patterson Inn—a 150-unit hotel located within a short walking distance of the educational center—have been completed, as well as all the attendant work on roads, parking lots, and landscaping. When the educational center is finished, the nearby inn will be used to accommodate visitors from around the world. In the meantime, however, it is occupied by about 300 Bethel family members who are engaged in construction of the complex.

7 Altogether, there are now over 650 volunteer workers on the project! Many of these have been provided housing in the area, and they commute daily to and from the work site. Earlier this year a *New York Times* reporter wrote: "Sitting like a city on a hill overlooking Route 22 here in northeastern Putnam County, the complex is a beehive of construction activity . . . All—engineers, architects, draftsmen, carpenters, concrete workers, electricians, plumbers and laborers—are church members who volunteer to work from weeks to years. They receive no pay, but get a monthly stipend for incidental expenses."

8 The educational center will eventually consist of 17 buildings, including a kitchen, classrooms, offices, garages, six residence buildings that will accommodate 1,200, and a dining room and an auditorium, each of which will seat 1,600. At this time, two buildings of the complex have been completed, four are under construction, and five more will be started during 1992. Construction of the final six buildings will begin later. A milestone was reached this summer when accreditation of the wastewater treatment plant and water treatment plant was received from state and local authorities.

9 The volunteer workers on the project are receiving fine spiritual benefits. In fact, all who qualify as volunteers must be spiritual persons. (1 Cor. 2:14, 15) Each work morning a discussion of the day's Bible text is enjoyed. Three days a week, preassigned commentators from among the volunteer workers themselves share in the discussion, and on other mornings an audio hookup allows the Patterson volunteers to

listen in on the discussion coming from the Brooklyn headquarters. In addition, on Monday evenings a *Watchtower* Study is conducted for the benefit of all the volunteers on the project. Yet, Patterson is not the only major construction project in progress in New York.

[10] **How About Brooklyn?:** On August 30, 1990, a happy Bethel family applauded the announcement that a building permit had been issued to the Society to erect a 30-story residence facility. The following month demolition began on the old nine-story factory standing on the site. Then, in January 1991, excavation began on the new building's 100- by 200-foot foundation. Soon that excavation, 30 feet below sidewalk level, was completed. Engineering precautions were needed because a subway tunnel lies on one side of the building site and an existing factory of the Watchtower Society on the opposite side.

[11] Within six months the foundation work was completed. The two floors located below ground level will accommodate a kitchen, food storage, and other support services, as well as a dining room for over a thousand persons. The massive steel columns and beams that make up the framework of the building weigh over 7,000,000 pounds. In July the erection of this framework began. By September the brick masonry work was started, and soon the building's color and shape will be a feature of the Brooklyn skyline!

[12] The work by the commercial construction company engaged by the Society will be completed next summer. This means that the shell of the 378-foot-high building will then be turned over to the Society, and Witness volunteers will finish the building. We hope to have the first 12 floors, including the lobby, dining room, and kitchen, ready for use late in 1993. Since all available living accommodations in Brooklyn are occupied, this new home is vital to the fulfilling of our Scriptural commission. —Matt. 24:14.

[13] **What Can You Do?:** Already brothers and sisters have done much. Over the years more than 14,000 volunteers from all over the United States have come to New York and helped with various building projects. Their labors of love have been very much appreciated, and the Society wants to thank them, as well as their wives and other family members who have supported their efforts. The question is, Can you make yourself available to work on these present projects?—Heb. 13:16.

[14] Obviously, not all can. But you can still do much. For example, many elders and ministerial servants can assist in caring for congregation needs while volunteers are serving temporarily at headquarters. (Compare Nehemiah 4:19-22.) Another vital way to assist is through voluntary contributions to help with the expenses. An estimate published in *The New York Times* "valued the new [Patterson] complex when completed at about $130 million." With volunteer help the final cost of the project will probably be less than half of that, but it will still be very substantial. Millions of dollars are now being spent each month.

[15] There was also need of considerable material wealth to build the tabernacle in Moses' day, as well as the temple that was constructed under Solomon's direction. However, Jehovah moved the hearts of the people to provide all that was needed. (Ex. 35:4-6, 21, 22; 36:3-6; 1 Chron. 29:3-9) In our day individuals, congregations, and circuits have been contributing for these building projects that will no doubt have an important part in the expansion of the Kingdom proclamation worldwide. Can you share in supporting this marvelous expansion work?

[16] If you can, please send such contributions to Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, New York 11201.

[17] If you are not in a position to make an outright donation but you do have some funds that you would like to let the Society use for a period of time and then receive back at your request, please write to the Society concerning the conditional donation arrangement. Details explaining it will be mailed to you.

[18] Whether you are able to volunteer to work at the construction sites or to contribute in a monetary way or not, all of us can pray for the success of these building projects to the end that God's Kingdom interests are expanded earth wide. May our heavenly Father prosper all of us as we endeavor to finish his work.

THEOCRATIC MINISTRY SCHOOL REVIEW

Closed-book review on material covered in Theocratic Ministry School assignments for the weeks of September 2 to December 23, 1991. Use a separate sheet of paper to write down answers to as many of the questions as you can in the time allotted.

[Note: During the written review, only the Bible may be used to answer any question. References that follow the questions are for your personal research. Page and paragraph numbers may not appear on all references to *The Watchtower*.]

Answer each of the following statements True or False:

1. The *New World Translation* is the first version to restore the divine name in the Christian Greek Scriptures. [*si* p. 327 par. 2 (1983 ed., p. 326 par. 2)]
2. The Cyrus Cylinder makes known King Cyrus' policy of restoring captive peoples to their former places. [*si* p. 336 par. 15 (p. 336 par. 20)]
3. Moses was accepted as the writer of the Pentateuch not only by the Jews but also by ancient writers, some of whom were enemies of the Jews. [*si* p. 338 par. 5 (p. 338 par. 5)]
4. Shechem evidently raped Dinah. (Gen. 34:1-3) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*85 6/15 p. 31.]
5. The account at Genesis 38:8-10 regarding Onan's wasting of his semen argues against the use of contraceptives. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*73 p. 255.]
6. Although Judah did not act uprightly by having relations with a woman he thought to be a prostitute, still he did not transgress a specific command of God's law. (Gen. 38:11-18) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*73 p. 384.]
7. Jehovah's Witnesses properly stand up, bow down, or even prostrate themselves before a ruler out of honor and respect for his position if that is the custom of the land. (Gen. 44:14) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*74 p. 62.]
8. After Moses turned all the water of Egypt into blood, the Egyptian priests imitated the feat and perhaps used well water to work their magic. (Ex. 7:19-24) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*83 10/15 p. 30.]

T 9. The Shekinah light was in evidence in the Most Holy of both the tabernacle and Solomon's temple. (Compare Exodus 25:21, 22.) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*66 p. 543.]

F 10. The "fatal accident" applies to the mother only. (Ex. 21:23) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*77 pp. 479-80.]

Answer the following questions:

11. What defects do many Bible versions contain? [*si* p. 324 par. 17 (p. 323 par. 16)] COPYIST ERRORS
12. What results when Bible translators abandon literal translation for what they consider to be elegance of language and form? [*si* p. 326 par. 34 (p. 325 par. 31)]
    NOT UNDERSTANDABLE - CLEAR
13. How is the *New World Translation* consistent in its renderings? [*si* p. 328 par. 7 (p. 327 par. 7)] Same in each Case
14. What outstandingly demonstrates the authenticity of the Bible? [*si* p. 342 par. 25 (p. 342 par. 25)] PROPHECY
15. Why was Rachel willing to give Leah an opportunity to conceive in exchange for some mandrakes, as related at Genesis 30:14, 15? [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*67 p. 320.] CONTINUE LINEAGE
16. How does Genesis 39:9 show that teaching children God's Word will benefit them later in life? [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*73 p. 556 pars. 17, 18.]
    TRAINED CONSCIENCE NOT PERMIT
17. Why did God have Moses ask Pharaoh's permission to journey for *three* days into the wilderness, since He had purposed that the Israelites leave Egypt *permanently?* (Ex. 3:18) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*82 1/1 p. 31.]
    TEST HIS HEART

18. Does having one's name in God's 'book of life' guarantee eternal life? (Ex. 32: 32, 33) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*87 9/1 p. 29.]

19. How can we explain that "Jehovah spoke to Moses face to face"? (Ex. 33:11) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*70 p. 320.]
An Angel - Representative

Provide the word or phrase needed to complete each of the following statements:

20. One of the reasons for inaccuracies in translating Hebrew verbal forms is the grammatical theory today called WAW. [*si* p. 330 par. 14 (p. 329 par. 14)]

21. By 1989 (1963) the *New World Translation* had appeared in (11) languages with more than 50,000 copies having been printed. [*si* p. 331 par. 21 (p. 330 pars. 21, 22)]

22. According to one archaeologist, the focal point from which languages spread was CHALDEA. [*si* p. 339 par. 13 (p. 339 par. 13)]

23. The only ground for divorce with the right to remarry is PORNEIA (Adultery). [*pe* chap. 29 par. 28]

24. The name Shiloh means Peace and prophetically it pointed to Jesus. (Gen. 49:10) [Weekly Bible reading; see *re* pp. 83-4.]

25. The ~~Law~~ [illegible] covenant aids in the formation of "a kingdom of priests and a holy nation." (Ex. 19:6) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*89 2/1 pp. 18-19.] New Law

Select the correct answer in each of the following statements:

26. The archaeological discoveries at Gihon may corroborate the Bible's record of (the Tower of Babel; the water tunnel at the City of David; Shishak's invasion of Judah). [*si* p. 332 par. 4 (p. 333 par. 9)]

27. The (Arch of Titus; Pontius Pilate inscription; Areopagus) still remains in Athens, confirming the setting of Acts 17:16-34. [*si* p. 336 par. 19 (p. 336 par. 24)]

28. Modern medical research indicating that anger can affect blood pressure and produce cardiac sensations, headaches, nosebleeds, dizziness, and inability to vocalize agrees with (Proverbs 14:30; Job 19:20; Psalm 12:3). [*si* p. 340 par. 15 (p. 340 par. 15)]

29. The expression "between the two evenings" refers to the time from (noon until sundown; the setting of the sun until darkness; the evening of one calendar day to another). (Ex. 12:6) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*73 p. 175.]

30. What is described at Exodus 40:34 was (evidence that Jehovah approved the tabernacle; a reminder that Jehovah was invisible; a sign of gloomy times to come). [Weekly Bible reading; see *hs* p. 71 par. 30.]

Match the following scriptures to the statements listed below:

Ex. 14:21; Deut. 23:9-14; 2 Ki. 3:4, 5; Ps. 19:7-10; Ps. 77:11, 12

31. The Moabite Stone corroborates this Bible account. [*si* p. 333 par. 6 (p. 333 par. 11)] 2 Ki

32. The Bible's counsel on hygiene is medically sound. [*si* p. 340 par. 17 (p. 340 par. 17)] Deut 23:9-14

33. David expressed his heartfelt appreciation for the wisdom of God. [*si* p. 350 par. 7 (p. 350 par. 7)] 19

34. To benefit from the Scriptures, we must constantly meditate on God's Word. [*si* p. 351 par. 12 (p. 351 par. 12)] 77

35. Although there are plausible explanations offered, this is certainly a case of divine intervention rather than merely some sort of natural phenomenon. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*81 8/15 p. 18.] Ex 14:21

ANNOUNCEMENTS

- Literature offer for **December:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **January and February:** Any 192-page book published in 1983 or earlier. If the congregation has no stock of such books to be offered, the book *Worldwide Security Under the "Prince of Peace"* should be offered and may be requested from Brooklyn. **March:** *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!*

- The presiding overseer or someone designated by him should audit the congregation's accounts on December 1 or as soon as possible thereafter.

- The Society has a small supply of past issues of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* on cassette. Anyone desiring a particular issue may request it through the congregation. Please be sure to specify the issue date.

- Congregations should begin requesting bound volumes of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* for 1991 on their December literature request. (See the *Watchtower Publications List,* paragraphs 6-8, 10.) The bound volumes will be available in Dutch, English, French, German, Greek, Italian, Japanese, Portuguese, and Spanish. Until the bound volumes are available and shipments are made, these will appear as "Pending" on congregation packing lists. Bound volumes are special-request items.—See the *Watchtower Publications List,* paragraphs 24 and 25.

- The Memorial for 1993 will be Tuesday, April 6, after sundown. This advance notice of the date for the 1993 Memorial celebration is given so that brothers may make necessary reservations or contracts for available halls when there are too many congregations using the Kingdom Hall and they must find other facilities.

- New Publications Available:

Albanian: *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?* **Arabic:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* (Small size). **Bulgarian:** *My Book of Bible Stories; Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?* **Czech:** *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?* (Small size); *Sing Praises to Jehovah* (Small size). **Finnish:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **French:** *Our Problems—Who Will Help Us Solve Them?* (for Hindus); *Watch Tower Publications Index 1986-1989.* **German:** *Watch Tower Publications Index 1945-1985.* **Hungarian:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **Latvian:** *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!; The Government That Will Bring Paradise.* **Lithuanian:** *"Look! I Am Making All Things New"* (Brochure). **Ngambaye:** *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!* **Punjabi:** *"Look! I Am Making All Things New"* (Brochure). **Romanian:** *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!* **Serbian:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **Slovak:** *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?* (Small size). **Slovenian:** *"Look! I Am Making All Things New"* (Brochure); *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **Swahili:** *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever.*

SEPTEMBER SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**214**	**126.5**	**79.1**	**53.1**	**5.4**
Pios.	**67,016**	**82.7**	**34.6**	**25.3**	**2.5**
Aux. Pios.	**33,160**	**59.0**	**24.7**	**15.1**	**1.3**
Pubs.	**748,954**	**10.0**	**5.9**	**3.7**	**0.5**
TOTAL	**849,344**		Baptized: **1,624**		

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!*

	From:	To:
December 2:	**Entire page 139**	
December 9:	**p. 143, ¶ 5**	**p. 146, ¶ 17**
December 16:	**p. 147, ¶ 18**	**p. 150, ¶ 9**
December 23:	**p. 151, ¶ 10**	**p. 154, ¶ 20**

THEOCRATIC NEWS

Dominican Republic: Six district conventions were attended by 26,150, with 585 (2.2 percent) baptized.

Hong Kong: Although July was very hot and humid, the brothers made excellent efforts in the field service. They had a new peak of 2,305 publishers, and 71 were baptized.

Japan: Their 1991 district convention report showed a peak attendance of 289,206, with 4,851 baptized. They also reached a new peak of 158,627 publishers in July, an increase of 11 percent over last year's average.

Myanmar: Despite disastrous floods during July, they reached a new peak of 1,810 publishers.

Philippines: Ongoing relief is being provided to help the victims of the Mount Pinatubo volcanic eruption. Recently, heavy rains and mud flows, or lahars, created severe problems for brothers not previously affected. The brothers appreciate the relief assistance, as in some areas conditions were worse in September than when the volcano initially erupted.

MEETINGS FOR FIELD SERVICE

December 2-8: Topic for Conversation

(a) Review introduction and scriptures. (b) How will you introduce the book *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived?*

December 9-15: When offering the book *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived*

(a) What chapters will you feature? (b) What illustrations will you point out?

December 16-22: How will you respond to

(a) Holiday greetings? (b) Questions about why we do not celebrate Christmas?

December 23-29: What will you say

(a) When the householder is busy entertaining visitors? (b) If you get the householder out of bed?

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

Why Learn About Jesus.

1 Pet. 2:21: A model for us to follow.

John 14:6: Benefits gained through him.

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

Using *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived*

[1] Over the years, virtually every one of our publications has in some way touched on the life and ministry of Jesus Christ. That is very fitting, since "there is no salvation in anyone else, for there is not another name under heaven that has been given among men by which we must get saved." (Acts 4:12) This new book is unique in that it is the first time one of our books has been devoted exclusively to the life of Jesus.

[2] **Offering It to Others:** What are some interesting features in this publication that we can point out? Chapter 5 raises an appropriate question for this time of year, "Jesus' Birth—Where and When?" You might capture the interest of a youngster with the exciting account in chapter 44, "Silencing a Terrifying Storm." A person experiencing physical illness or infirmity would surely be comforted by chapter 57, "Compassion for the Afflicted." Chapter 90, "The Resurrection Hope," should appeal to any person who has ever mourned the loss of a loved one. A discussion about distressing world conditions could lead into chapter 111, "Sign of the Last Days."

[3] At the door you might say this: "What does God expect of us as Christians? The Bible directs us to imitate the example set by the world's greatest man, Jesus Christ. [Read 1 Peter 2:21.] He taught his followers to love their neighbors, keep morally clean, and pray for the coming of God's Kingdom. Our salvation depends on recognizing and obeying Jesus as our Savior. [Read John 14:6.] Jesus was no ordinary man. This book describes him as the greatest man who ever lived. Chapter 59 confirms this, identifying him as 'the Christ, the Son of the living God.' Since we depend on him for salvation, don't you feel there is a need for us to learn as much as possible about his work and what he taught? This book has been prepared especially for that purpose, and I would be pleased to make this copy available to you."

[4] Likely you will find many sincere people who will accept and read this book. Be sure to follow up all your placements. In some instances you may decide to use this new book for starting home Bible studies. It will be especially good for a family study and for studies conducted with youngsters. Sharing *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived* with others can help them find the way to everlasting life.

Kingdom Ministry School Provides Theocratic Education

Elders carry a heavy load of responsibility. Beginning in 1959, arrangements were made for a "special training course in overseers' activity" to help them care for this weighty assignment. (*jp* pp. 292-3; *yb77* p. 14) Ministerial servants were invited to attend for the first time in 1984. The last Kingdom Ministry School was held during the 1988 service year, and tens of thousands benefited.

Since then, hundreds of congregations have been formed and thousands of brothers have been appointed as elders and ministerial servants. Also, organizational adjustments have been made. Therefore, the Governing Body arranged for all congregation elders and ministerial servants to attend the Kingdom Ministry School during this service year. The new course has been tailored to meet the current needs in the field. Bethel representatives and some of the traveling overseers will take the lead in teaching at the school. Benefits to all congregations will be realized as the elders and ministerial servants apply what they learn from the school.

Pioneering—A Service That Brings Rich Rewards

[1] Jehovah wants us to rejoice and to see good for all our hard work. (Eccl. 5:18) The most important work we can be involved in is the Kingdom-preaching and disciple-making activity. Paul exhorted Timothy: "Do the work of an evangelizer, fully accomplish your ministry." (2 Tim. 4:5) He encouraged Timothy, and Paul's words encourage all of us today to be whole-souled in our ministry. For some, whole-souled service may include serving as a regular pioneer. Why not prayerfully consider whether your circumstances will allow you to take up the full-time ministry?

[2] **Positive Action Needed:** To get into the pioneer work requires taking decisive steps in harmony with our prayers. Cultivate a heartfelt desire for Jehovah's service, along with a love for people. Increase your activity in the field, building up return visits and Bible studies. Work at developing a practical schedule; be realistic. Seek out suggestions from the elders and pioneers. Stick to a well-thought-out routine for sharing in the preaching work. Self-discipline, initiative, and determination are necessary. (1 Cor. 9:23, 25, 27) These are among the positive steps taken by more than 10,000 who have enrolled in recent months.

[3] Setting definite goals and diligently working toward them will enable us to be progressive in our preaching as we refine our abilities. Can we improve our introductions at the door or the way we deal with objections? Do we make full use of all the literature available? Are we conducting a progressive Bible study? Can we begin auxiliary pioneering now with the thought of regular pioneering later? Goals must be practical and set according to what we are able to accomplish. Attaining such goals will improve our effectiveness and bring us much satisfaction.—1 Tim. 4:15, 16.

[4] **A Rewarding Way of Life:** Pioneering with a proper motive and the desire to make spiritual progress brings many benefits. We develop a stronger reliance on Jehovah. Greater skill in handling God's Word comes from regular use of it in the ministry. A wholesome influence is exerted on the congregation, and others may be encouraged to have a greater share in the ministry because of our zealous example. Pioneering can help us gain a more spiritual outlook on life and serve to protect us from worldly ambitions, desires, and associations.

[5] Jesus told his followers: "The harvest is great, but the workers are few. Therefore, beg the Master of the harvest to send out workers into his harvest." (Matt. 9:37, 38) The need for workers is even greater now than it was in Jesus' day. Pioneering allows us the opportunity to have a full share in this urgent, lifesaving work. There is nothing that can match the contentment and satisfaction that come with using one's life in the full-time service of our Grand Creator.—Prov. 10:22.

© 1991 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved. Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.